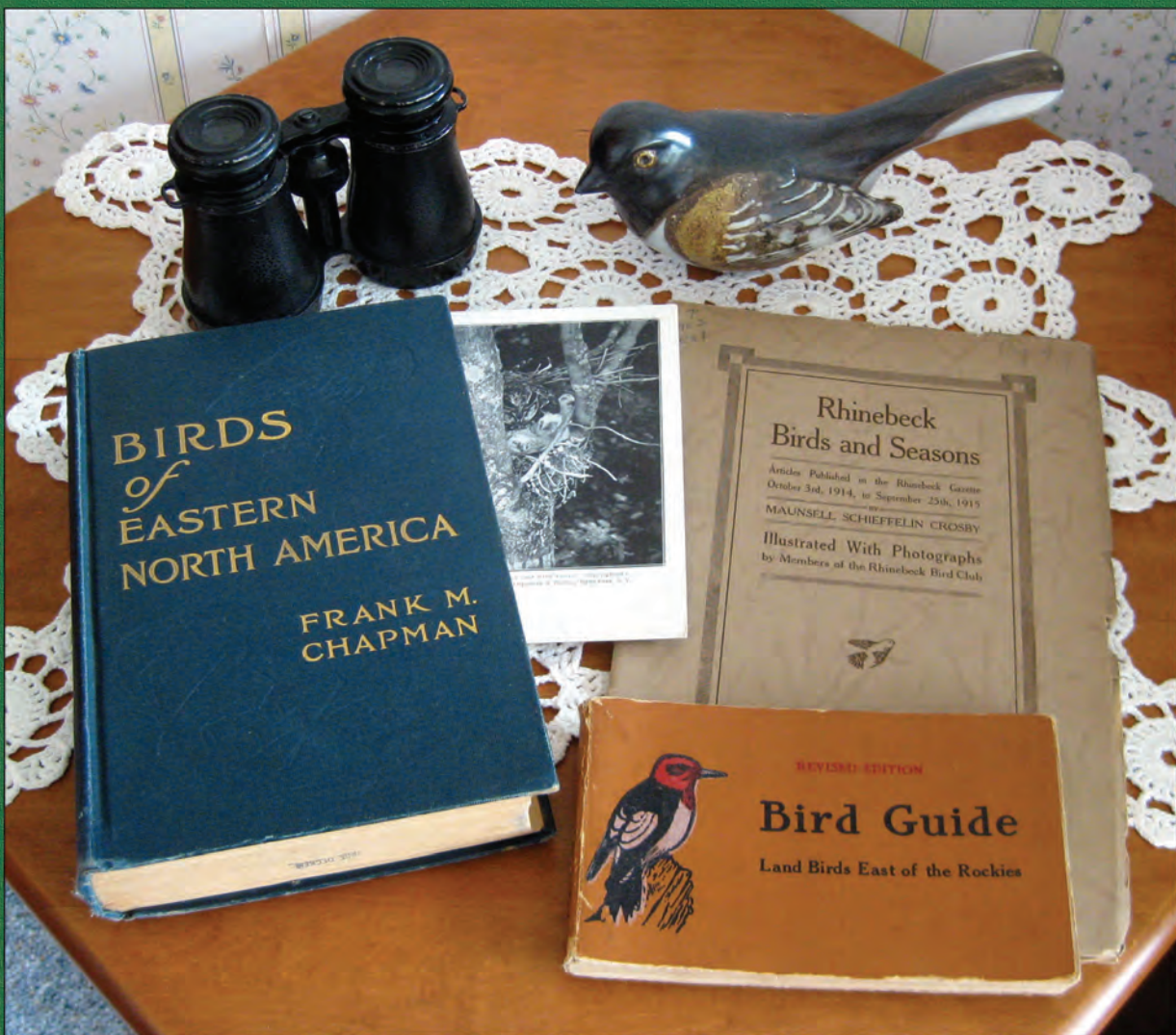


# *Early Birding in Dutchess County*

*1870 - 1950*

*Before Binoculars to Field Guides*



STAN DEORSEY



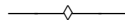
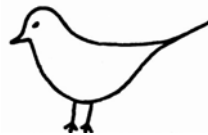
# **Early Birding in Dutchess County**

**1870 - 1950**

Before Binoculars to Field Guides

by

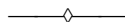
**Stan DeOrsey**



Published on behalf of

The Ralph T. Waterman Bird Club, Inc.  
Poughkeepsie, New York

2016



Copyright © 2016 by Stan DeOrsey  
All rights reserved

First printing July 2016  
Digital versions June 2018 with minor changes plus added Addendum,  
July 2019 added chapter "Since the 1950s" and to Addendum.  
March 2025 added to "Since the 1950s" and to Addendum.

*Cover images:*

*Front:*

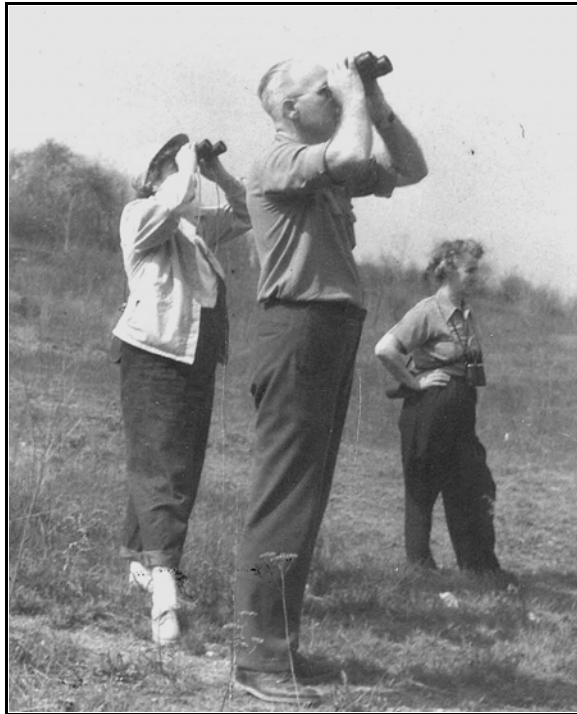
- Frank Chapman's *Birds of Eastern North America* (1912 ed.)
- LS Horton's post card of his Long-eared Owl photograph (1906).
- Rhinebeck Bird Club's second *Year Book* with Crosby's "Birds and Seasons" articles (1916).
- Chester Reed's *Bird Guide, Land Birds East of the Rockies* (1908 ed.)
- 3x binoculars c.1910.

*Back:*

- 1880 - first bird list for Dutchess County by Winfrid Stearns.
- 1891 - *The Oölogist's Journal* published in Poughkeepsie by Fred Stack.
- 1900 - specimen tag for Canada Warbler from CC Young collection at Vassar College.
- 1915 - membership application for Rhinebeck Bird Club.
- 1921 - Maunsell Crosby's county bird list from Rhinebeck Bird Club's last *Year Book*.
- 1939 - specimen tag from Vassar Brothers Institute Museum.
- 1943 - May Census checklist, reading: Raymond Guernsey, Frank L. Gardner, Jr., Ruth Turner & AF [Allen Frost] (James Gardner); May 16, 1943, 3:30am - 9:30pm; Overcast & Cold all day; Thompson Pond, Cruger Island, Mt. Rutson, Vandenburg's Cove, Poughkeepsie, Lake Walton, Noxon [in LaGrange], Sylvan Lake, Crouse's Store [in Union Vale], Chestnut Ridge, Brickyard Swamp, Manchester, & Home via Red Oaks Mill. They counted 117 species, James Gardner, Frank's brother, added 3 more. Ruth Turner took Ralph Palmer's Vassar teaching position during the war.

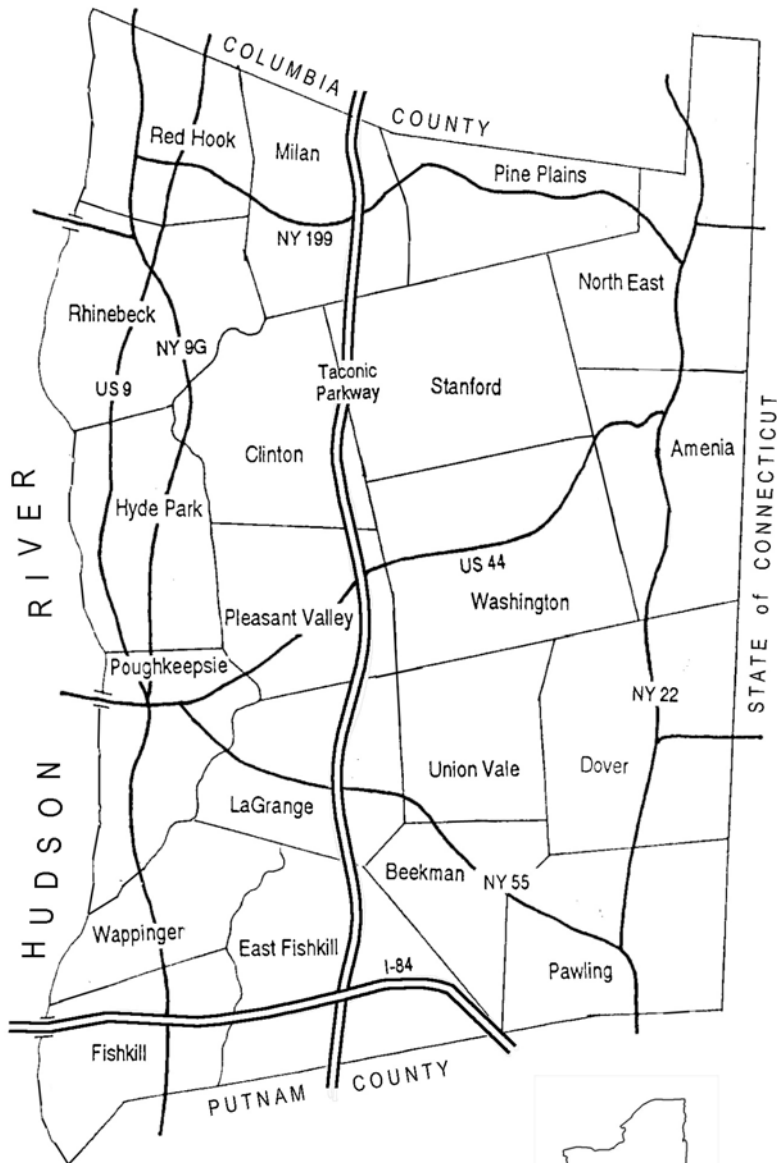
Dedicated to everyone who has perpetuated the high standards of Dutchess County ornithology through the Ralph T. Waterman Bird Club, especially:

- Otis Waterman for teaching me and countless others bird identification;
- Eleanor Pink for keeping extensive and well organized records for so many years;
- Florence Germond for her widespread work for Bluebirds plus attracting so many summer birds to her home;
- Helen Manson for her dedication to community education as well as her many *Wings over Dutchess* activities;
- Marion Van Wagner for always looking for and finding so many special birds;
- and particularly Mary and Jim Key for sharing their interest in local history, how Mary would have loved to read these stories and undoubtedly note something omitted.



*In the field with friends looking at birds, what could be better? Ralph Waterman (center) with Helen Manson (left) and Louisa Chrystal, May 1950, surely taken by Bill Chrystal.*

# Dutchess County, N.Y.



# CONTENTS

## 7 PREFACE

- 7 Acknowledgments

## 9 INTRODUCTION

- 10 Dutchess County Ornithological Timeline

### BEFORE 1870

- 13 How old are our bird species?
- 14 The Last “Old” Bird Discovered
- 16 Name that Bird
  - 17 • John Bachman
- 18 Birdlife Changes before 1870 in Dutchess County
  - 19 • Jacob P. Giraud
- 20 The House Sparrow Introduction at Poughkeepsie
- 22 - Extinct Species

### THE 1870s

- 23 Dutchess County Bird Records prior to 1878
- 24 Peter de Nottbeck — the “Lost” Birder
  - 24 • Edgar A. Mearns
- 26 The Vassar College Museum of Natural History
- 30 ▶ Bird Identification from the 1870s to the 1890s — Coues’ *Key*

### THE 1880s

- 31 Winfrid A. Stearns — Created First Bird List
- 32 Edwin C. Kent — Sportsman
- 32 Passenger Pigeons in Dutchess County *by Edwin Kent*
- 34 The Vassar Brothers Institute Museum
- 36 Mary Hyatt — a life with birds
- 37 The Record of a Day in June *by Mary Hyatt*
- 40 - Species once Extirpated

### THE 1890s

- 41 Frederic W. Stack — Dealer in Birds Eggs
- 44 Arthur Bloomfield — “local ornithologist”
  - 45 • Franklin D. Roosevelt
- 46 Keeping Pigeons
- 48 Charles F. Dieterich and the Daheim Game Preserve
  - 51 • Eugene Scheiffelin
- 52 The Wake Robin Club and John Burroughs *by Caroline E. Furness*
  - 55 • Feather Hats
- 56 Lispenard S. Horton — Bird Nest Photographer
- 59 - Introduced Species
- 60 ▶ Bird Identification from 1895 to the 1920s — Chapman’s *Handbook*

## THE 1900S

- 61 Maunsell S. Crosby — Dean of Dutchess County Birding
- 66 The Christmas Bird Count
- 69 A Birds' Christmas Tree *by Elva L. Bascom*
- 70 • CC Young & Webb Floyd
- 71 Museum Specimens from Dutchess County
- 73 Clinton G. Abbott — Nature Educator
- 75 Birding Journal, June 1905 *by Clinton Abbott*
- 80 ▶ Bird Identification from 1905 to the 1930s — Reed's *Guide*

## THE 1910S

- 81 Hunting Club Game Birds
- 83 • Tracy Dows
- 84 ▶ New York State Birds to 1910 — Eaton's *Birds of New York*
- 85 Migration Records of the Biological Survey
- 86 The Rhinebeck Bird Club
- 88 Winter Bird Feeding *by T. Gilbert Pearson with Maunsell Crosby*
- 89 Allen Frost — Museum Curator & Lecturer
- 91 The May Census
- 95 All-Day Bird Census Taken *by Maunsell Crosby*
- 98 - Species Expanding their Range

## THE 1920S

- 99 Bird Study Near Home *by Maunsell Crosby*
- 101 "Dutchess County Ornithological Society"
- 105 Jacob Ruppert and his Mute Swans
- 108 Bird Banding in Dutchess County
- 111 The Great Auks of Dutchess County
- 118 1929 May Census *by Florence Page Jaques*
- 121 • Rex Brasher
- 122 ▶ Dutchess County Birds to 1933 — Griscom's *Birds of Dutchess County*

## THE 1930S & 1940S

- 123 • Ludlow Griscom
- 123 John H. Baker — Conservationist and Naturalist
- 126 Maunsell Crosby's Birding Journals, February 1930 *by Maunsell Crosby*
- 127 H. Leonard Allen & Maxwell R. Knapp — Enthusiastic Young Birders
- 129 Bird Banding *by Maxwell Knapp*
- 130 Lost Birding Sites
- 131 ▶ Bird Identification from 1934 — Peterson's *Field Guide*
- 134 The Day FDR went on the May Census *by James Whitehead*
- 138 • The Boys Scouts
- 138 Ralph T. Waterman & the Dutchess County Bird Club
- 140 • Ralph S. Palmer

## ADDITIONS TO ONLINE EDITION

- 143 Since the 1950s
- 151 Addendum



## PREFACE

The process which led to this book started when planning the *Birds of Dutchess County* book. Barbara Butler and I divided the research such that I sought the records from before 1958. At first it was relatively easy to find a great many records but there were others less easily found. Once we had records the question immediately arose as to who were the observers and could the records be trusted as valid sightings. Thus some background was needed on these people whose records we had located. Again, this was relatively easy as Maunsell Crosby and Ludlow Griscom had verified a great many records and described many of the observers.

However, after the *Birds of Dutchess County* was published, I continued to look for old records and to research the lives of the various observers. This became addictive. Sufficient information was found to reveal much about the people, each more fascinating than the previous. Over the years articles have been written for *Wings over Dutchess* about these people as well as other aspects of county bird history, including reprinting excerpts from a variety of publications. The stories show a different approach to birding when fewer people were interested, when there was less paraphernalia, and when there was even a different variety of local birds from those seen today.

These articles are now collected into this book. Nearly all have had minor updates, a few have had major updates. Additionally, images have been added, many of which have not been previously published. Also added are a few stories not contributed to *Wings*.

This history stops when Ralph Waterman became more active in the 1950s, although some events, such as the May Census, note current sightings. This is primarily due to the Waterman Bird Club maintaining such excellent and complete records, as well as the publishing of their 50th anniversary booklet in 2008, which generally starts where this work leaves off.

The sources used for much of the research described here were most frequently newspaper archives, books scanned and placed online, and US Census records. While clearly the internet has been used extensively, little to no data was obtained from “random” web sites. Rather, when a fact was discovered, it was verified with contemporary documents or records. The web site [www.fultonhistory.com/Fulton.html](http://www.fultonhistory.com/Fulton.html) has many Dutchess County newspapers online, particularly from Rhinebeck, Millbrook, Pine Plains, Amenia, and Pawling, as well as from Poughkeepsie but only to 1941.

The purpose of this book is to describe the history of birding in Dutchess County with a particular focus on people. It is not a record book of bird sightings, although a few are included. The index lists every person mentioned in the context of a bird related activity. If you find an old bird record, the likelihood is that the person associated with that record is noted in this work. My only regret is wondering what has been missed, particularly what might be discovered soon after this is published. Nevertheless, should you be aware of any omission, or error, I would appreciate knowing of it.

This work has kept me busy for some years following my retirement from IBM, all very enjoyable. I am amazed at the variety and extent of the activities and data, published or saved, associated with the birds of Dutchess County. I hope you enjoy learning about the many fascinating people and events which preceded us, all involving local birds.

### Acknowledgments

Some of these articles include large sections which are copied or abridged from material written by others, sometimes journals, sometimes sections of books. In all cases, the original material is long out of copyright and the authors no longer with us. The same is true for older photos used. All are included in order to provide as complete a picture as possible as how birding existed in years past. I am honored to record our past and most appreciative of the material left by those who preceded us. I certainly want to thank those

Waterman Club members who told me how much they enjoyed reading these article the first time around in *Wings over Dutchess*. That encouraged me!

The many photographs and images which were obtained from various people, are acknowledged in the article where used. The remaining images are often from post cards or old magazines and books, digitally collected by myself. The bird woodcut images are mostly from Coues' *Key* and Furbush's 1912 *History*.

Various people have contributed photos and many answered questions from a variety of organizations and libraries, these include: Marcia Allen and Owen Allen, niece and son of Leonard Allen; David Byars, Hudson River Heritage; Binnie Chase; Bill Cook, Columbia-Greene Community College; Peter Devers; Bill Everts, Clinton Abbott's grandson; Mike Frazier, Rhinebeck Historical Society; Susan Gillotti, Maunsell Crosby's granddaughter; Art Gingert, Lois Horst, Vassar College; Beverly Burroughs Kane, granddaughter of Dexter and Mary Burroughs, superintendent of Grasmere Farm; Mary LeCroy, American Museum of Natural History; Barbara Michelin; Lori Piper, Corkscrew Swamp Audubon Sanctuary; Roger Quirk, Roosevelt Campobello International Park; Joan Shepardson, daughter of John Baker; Kathie Spiers, Stanfordville Historical Society; Kathy Struss, Eishenower Presidential Library; John Verburg; and staff of the Franklin Roosevelt Presidential Library. Barbara Butler has been very helpful over many years and in many ways. And my wife Joan has reviewed drafts so often she should be listed as co-author. Thank you all.

Stan DeOrsey  
Monmouth, Maine  
jsmd@att.net  
July 2016



**Field Glasses for Bird Study.**

or equally good for the mountain, sea shore or theatre, or wherever a large, clear image of an object is desired.

We carefully examined more than a hundred makes of field glasses, to select the ones best adapted for bird study.

We found one make that was superior to any other of the same price and equal optically, and nearly as well made as those costing three times as much.

They magnify about three diameters, and have an unusually large field of vision or angle of view, making it easy to find a bird or keep him in sight. Price only \$5.00 postpaid.

**CHAS. K. REED, Worcester, Mass.**

*During the nineteenth century binoculars as we know them were effectively unavailable. What was available was equivalent to "opera glasses." When Charles Reed offered these field glasses in 1905 they were relatively new for amateur birding. However at 3x power one really did not see significantly better. Frank Chapman at the American Museum of Natural History recommended 4x "glasses" of similar design but said 8x was better, though certainly out of the price range of nearly everyone who wished to watch birds in their backyard. Recall that traveling to see birds was limited as were books to aid in identification — examples of many changes in birding over the past 100-plus years.*

## INTRODUCTION

Birding has changed significantly over the past 150 years. In the 1800s, binoculars (field glasses) were not used. They were much too expensive, to the degree that they even existed, and “opera glasses” were not at all adequate for bird sighting. Early birders such as Mary Hyatt, relied on seeing birds in the garden or a nearby tree from a house window and on learning local bird songs. The idea of traveling beyond walking distance was by and large out of the question, they had neither the time nor means to pursue birds far and wide.

Other early birders identified birds by shooting them. Often this started by hunting birds for food, principally waterfowl and game birds. But as an interest developed, any bird was fair to shoot, and at any time of the year. Indeed hawks and owls were shot on sight, thought to be detrimental to farming and livestock. Over time, many of these people mounted their bird skins to form collections. Arthur Bloomfield may have started his collection as an outgrowth of hunting.

Children have always been fascinated with nature and with the birds regularly found around their home. As a rule, birds were more plentiful in the late 1800s and it was not at all uncommon to have many birds nesting around a country home. The curiosity of a child occasionally lead to collecting a bird’s egg, which for some grew to a large collection of eggs. Surely this is how Lisenard Horton began his birding interests.

Institutions created museums to house bird skin collections. In Dutchess County, Vassar College was first, closely followed by Vassar Brothers Institute, each with a relatively complete bird skin collection in their museum. They were special places to visit and a means to learn about local birds.

As the years passed, just as today, there were new gadgets to aid in birding. Near the end of the nineteenth century photography was new. A number of people, Lisenard Horton and Clinton Abbott among them, acquired a camera and took many bird photographs. The easiest photos to take were of nests with eggs or of the mother sitting on the eggs. After all, the subject did not move allowing for a longer exposure. Often there was a ready market to publish these photographs. This spread knowledge and with improvements in the printing press it became easier and less expensive to print photographs in books and magazines. Automobiles were new and encouraged travel allowing more habitats to be visited, Maunsell Crosby certainly took advantage of this.

In the nineteenth century there were few bird books, mostly text based, usually describing a bird which one must hold in the hand to see the details or to make the necessary measurements. Books included *Key to North American Birds* by Elliott Coues, *Birds of Eastern North America* by Frank Chapman, then after 1905 Chester Reed’s small *Bird Guides*. Plus there were books specifically to identify eggs. The field guide as we now know it awaited Roger Tory Peterson in 1934.

One of the reasons there were few books is that there was relatively little information about many birds. In some cases there was still discussion about whether a certain bird was a new species or a form of a known species. Nesting areas were unknown for a good number of birds in 1900. And there certainly were no maps showing breeding and wintering areas with migration paths. Maunsell Crosby first documented this data as it applied to Dutchess County, although others had started to do so at the state level prior to Crosby.

So how did these people learn the names of the birds they saw or shot? Some learned from others who shared their knowledge, particularly Allen Frost especially through the Boy Scouts, some from the few books, while others from visits to museums. Most of course never learned, birding was not really all that popular. As more was learned it became popular to conduct a census to establish the local bird population at different times of the year. In Dutchess County, a Christmas Bird Count was conducted to count

wintering birds, followed by a census each May to count birds in spring migration. The results show a good deal of change over time. Forming a bird club would not be far behind.

The above only hints at how different it was to bird over one hundred years ago. From the perspective of Dutchess County, the fact that each niche of birding: spring arrivals, nesting dates, less common species, etc. was filled by a local person whose interests lay in one of these niches, yields a very complete early picture of County birding. The stories which follow highlight the contributions of each of these people, plus a few others. It starts with stories about the confusion of known birds and their names. This is followed by stories showing the level of commitment and resourcefulness each person contributed to the history of birding in Dutchess County, starting before binoculars and field guides.

<b>Principal Dutchess County birders</b>	<b>Years lived</b>	<b>Years birded in Dutchess</b>	<b>Most significant contribution to Dutchess ornithology</b>
Peter de Nottbeck	1859-1921	1871-1880	“First” known county birder
Winfrid Stearns	1852-1909	1879-1880	Compiled first county bird list
Edwin Kent	1856-1938	1872-1887	Recorded last Passenger Pigeon
Mary Hyatt	1862-1940	1881-1925	Tracked spring arrivals for 20 years
Arthur Bloomfield	1866-1943	1890-1926	Collected casual species
Lispenard Horton	1878-1942	1890-1904	Recorded nesting data
Maunsell Crosby	1887-1931	1898-1931	Compiled full county records
Clinton Abbott	1881-1946	1900-1921	Ran Rhinebeck Bird Club
Allen Frost	1878-1946	1890s-1945	Taught others; kept May Census data
John Baker	1894-1973	1925-1966	Long span of records, 38 years
Ralph Waterman	1901-1958	1943-1958	Encouraged and taught others

## Dutchess County Ornithological Timeline

### ERA OF SHOOTING FOR IDENTIFICATION & COLLECTING SKINS

- **1864** - Some House Sparrows are apparently released at Poughkeepsie.
- **1871** - Peter de Nottbeck starts collecting songbird skins.
- **1875** - The newly named Vassar College Museum of Natural History opens with an expanded bird collection. It closed in the late 1970s.
- **1878** - Edgar Mearns publishes the first installment of *Birds of Hudson Highlands*, Dutchess County is in its wider area.
- **1880** - Winfrid Stearns publishes his *List of Birds in Vicinity of Fishkill-on-Hudson, N.Y.*, the first relatively complete bird list for Dutchess County.
- **1882** - The Vassar Brothers Institute moves into its new building which includes a nature museum. The museum closed in 1951.
- **1885** - In Stanfordville, Mary Hyatt keeps a list of spring arrival dates, continues doing so to 1905. She also keeps a bird journal and a list of casual bird sightings.
- **1885** - The last Passenger Pigeon sighting in Dutchess County is recorded by Edwin Kent at what is now Beacon.

- **1890** - In Hyde Park, Arthur Bloomfield begins collecting bird skins, ultimately with many species of casual and accidental occurrence.
- **1891** - Charles Dieterich begins releasing White-tailed Deer and soon Ring-necked Pheasants on his estate at Millbrook.
- **1892** - Pigeons were commonly raised in large numbers for food while George Foust of Rhinebeck supplied fancy pigeons to collectors.

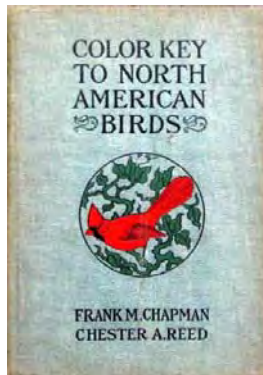
**ERA OF COLLECTING EGGS, PHOTOGRAPHY WITH GLASS PLATES & BUILDING LOCAL KNOWLEDGE**

- **1893** - Lispenard Horton starts documenting nesting dates of Dutchess County birds.
- **1894** - Frederic Stack nationally advertises selling birds eggs from Poughkeepsie.
- **1895** - The Vassar College Wake Robin Club is formed, the county's first bird club.
- **1896** - Franklin Roosevelt keeps a journal of every bird he finds in Hyde Park. He collects Pine Grosbeaks for the American Museum of Natural History.
- **1900** - Clinton Abbott is hired to tutor Maunsell Crosby, mostly in nature studies. Abbott subsequently visits Grasmere often, documenting their activities and sightings in a journal.
- **1901** - In Rhinebeck, Maunsell Crosby completes the first Christmas Count in Dutchess County, the second year it is held nationally, beginning a long association with county birds.
- **1902** - Lispenard Horton takes photographs of bird nests and young birds, many are published.
- **1903** - The Clove Valley Rod & Gun Club is founded. It is among the first to raise and release Ring-necked Pheasants and Mallards which other similar clubs in the county do as well to today.
- **1909** - First European Starling recorded in Dutchess County, at Rhinebeck.
- **1913** - The new technique of bird banding is used by Maunsell Crosby to track birds at Grasmere.
- **1914** - A meeting is held to form the Rhinebeck Bird Club. They publish four *Year Books*, but by 1923 the club is inactive.
- **1919** - The first May Census is held, and has been held every year since.

**ERA OF BIRDING WITH BINOCULARS AND FIELD GUIDES, TEACHING & BIRDING WITH OTHERS FURTHER AFIELD**

- **1921** - Allen Frost becomes curator of Vassar Brothers Institute Museum, a position he holds until his death in 1946, soon establishing a bird study club for local students, known as "Frost's Boys."
- **1922** - The "Dutchess County Ornithological Society" is named, an informal group of birders.
- **1926** - American Black Ducks are so abundant, particularly in migration, they are difficult to accurately count.

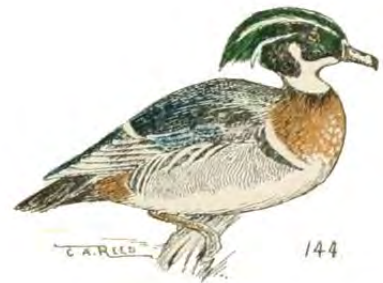
- **1928** - John Baker begins keeping bird records, mostly at Chestnut Ridge. He does so continuously to 1966.
- **1929** - Florence Page Jaques participates in the May Census which she later describes in detail.
- **1931** - Maxwell Knapp begins a series of bird articles in the *Rhinebeck Gazette*.
- **1933** - Ludlow Griscom publishes *The Birds of Dutchess County, New York, from records compiled by Maunsell S. Crosby*.
- **1933** - Edwin Kent publishes *The Isle of Long Ago* telling of birds near Beacon from 1872 to 1886.
- **1935** - Roger T. Peterson does an abbreviated May Census with John Baker.
- **1942** - Franklin Roosevelt, as President of the United States, participates in the May Census.
- **1944** - The Northern Cardinal is first found on the May Census. It has nested each year since 1949.
- **1948** - Brickyard Swamp, Poughkeepsie, one of the best Dutchess County birding locations is lost to a landfill.
- **1948** - Ralph Waterman begins teaching bird identification to adults after leading Boy Scouts in bird study.
- **1949** - The Dutchess County Bird Club is formed but is inactive by 1953. It is formed again in 1958 and renamed the Ralph T. Waterman Bird Club in 1959.



*The first book truly designed to teach bird identification without the bird in hand was Color Key to North American Birds by Frank Chapman (text) and Chester Reed (colored images) published in 1903. Reed's images are reproduced after several of the following articles.*

*Wood Ducks were nearly extinct by 1910.*

*Image by Chester Reed*



The earliest colonial “birders” were looking for “new” birds which they shot and then named. Some of the skins were added to collections, either in museums or kept privately as objects to paint as Audubon and others did. Very little which took place in Dutchess County prior to 1870 is documented. Still there had to be a beginning. What follows is the state of bird knowledge at that time.

## How old are our bird species?

We have all learned about evolution, but how long does evolution take? Would someone, perhaps after the last ice age, recognize the birds we see today? How far back does one need to go to find “different” birds? Indeed, when did our current birds evolve?

Two events were critical in determining the birds we see today. The first is the extinction of the dinosaurs. The other is plate tectonics with the altering and connecting of continents.

The first “birds,” creatures which could fly and had feathers, seem to have formed about 160 million years ago. They would have looked much like a variety of dinosaur, and they certainly would have had teeth. There likely developed thousands of varieties, different species, but nearly all of them died out with the dinosaurs 65 million years ago. But not all, a few continued, toothless, less dinosaur-like and more closely related to current birds. By 40 million years ago, a rather long period back in time, the various bird orders<sup>1</sup> existed. At this time, the Atlantic Ocean was widening as the continents drifted apart, North America was not connected to South America, and the middle of North America was a sea. Certainly not the world as we know it. The dinosaur-like birds which died out were in general large, some soared, some ran on the ground, some swam the seas, and many were flightless, most had teeth. Still, some were ancestors of current birds. Early relatives of cormorants date to 80 million years ago, while early relatives of grebes and waterfowl may go back at least that far. From 65 million years ago to two million years ago, the variety of birds increased, particularly various water / marsh and sea birds.

The tropics were hot and humid, just what plants needed to proliferate. Insects too. The birds needed to feed and defend from predators, so they developed specialized mechanisms to do so. In other words the tropics encouraged, required really, that birds evolve many varieties, what we call species. This happened over millions of years. Since most perching birds are relatively small, they tend to not be represented as ancient fossils, to whatever degree they existed. But two million years ago the perching bird order (*Passeriformes*) proliferated, as to a much less extent did other land birds like doves, parrots, and woodpeckers. Nearly all birds we know today existed to one degree or another one to two million years ago.

Over the past two million years many species have come and gone (but not orders). More species originated in tropical climates, thus more in what became South America rather than colder North America. Hummingbirds, tanagers, flycatchers, and orioles expanded north from South America while wrens, jays, and mimics expanded south from North America. Many families originated in the New World, while others had expanded from the Old World millions of years previously. After North and South America joined about three to five million years ago, tropical forests connected allowing easier expansion and mixing of many species, both to the north and south. Migration developed as a technique to obtain food and avoid predators during breeding.

Multiple glacial periods over the past 400 thousand years (no longer millions of years) caused barriers to form which created isolated pockets allowing widespread species to evolve differently within the North American continent. This gave rise to more species through isolation and corresponding habitat changes. Fifteen thousand years ago glaciers last covered the Northeast. While modern humans emerged over 100 thousand years ago, they only reached what is now the Northeast United States about ten to twelve thousand years ago following the retreating glaciers. As the glaciers receded, the birds we now know expanded to populate the resurgent grasslands then the boreal forests and now the temperate forests. At this point the vast majority of species had long since evolved into what we now find. Although the species in the Northeast were often different, for example following the retreating glaciers, California Condors were found in what is now New York. Habitats were different and bird species were different.

There is no way to know how many bird species have become extinct over the past few million years, but it is certainly in the tens of thousands, likely more. Over millions of years new species evolve and some species pass on, it is not quick. It is also not clear which is the “newest” species to evolve, likely it is many continuing to adapt and change. The Red Crossbill complex is perhaps one example of this continuing evolution.<sup>2</sup>

So our birds are old. If you could go back one million years, you would generally see birds you know. Some birds would be current species but not now found in the Northeast. You would also find species which have become extinct while some species had yet to fully evolve. Overall there is still much unknown and more to discover.

#### SOURCE & NOTES

Austin, Oliver L. *Birds of the World*, 1961. Old but an excellent overview of bird families and their origins.

[1] an order is a grouping of similar families. Families being a grouping of similar species. The class, *Aves*, birds, is composed of about 30 orders, the number changes as more is learned. The AOU taxonomic sequence places orders from oldest to youngest. Families are similarly sequenced within orders.

[2] see *Sibley Guide to Birds* (the “big book”) pp.530-1.

## The Last “Old” Bird Discovered

Occasionally one reads about a new bird species being discovered in the jungles of New Guinea or the rain forests of South America. Once upon a time new species were being discovered in the United States and Canada. Indeed western US species were still being found after the Civil War. But when was the last species discovered in the Northeast? Specifically, of the 251 bird species regularly found in Dutchess County, which one was most recently discovered?

First exclude the six introduced nonnative species (Rock Pigeon, House Sparrow, European Starling, Ring-necked Pheasant, Mute Swan, and House Finch) and two recent invaders from Africa (Glossy Ibis and Cattle Egret), all were previously known in their native area. The 251 species becomes 243 native species.

Traditionally a new species must be documented, named, and accepted by the scientific community. In North America, the American Ornithologists’ Union (AOU) has made this determination since 1883. Fortunately the AOU publishes an extensive checklist which references the first published description of each species. However it is not quite that simple.

Naming a new species requires following a protocol. The current naming system was developed in the mid-1700s by Carolus Linnaeus (1707-1778) of Sweden. This system requires a binomial “Latin” species name. Linnaeus assigned a name to many of the then known bird species beginning in 1758. Of the 243 native Dutchess County species this recognized 116, nearly half. Mostly these were the larger or more common species such as many of the waterfowl and hawks, along with species also found in Europe.



Others, of course, had named our birds starting in the 1600s. Mark Catesby (1682-1749) had named 51 of these 116 during the 1720s, naturally not using the Linnaeus system. Catesby wrote *The Natural History of Carolina, Florida and the Bahama Islands* which was published in sections between 1729 and 1747. It included 220 plates (109 different birds) as well as text, but has largely been overshadowed by Audubon's work. Catesby named and painted such species as the Northern Bobwhite, Eastern Screech-Owl, Pileated Woodpecker, Northern Mockingbird, and many more.

Between 1758 and 1800, 61 more were documented and given Linnaeus system names, nearly half by Johann Gmelin (1748-1804) who extended Linnaeus work using bird skins collected by others. These generally included more ducks and shorebirds but also the Scarlet Tanager and White-throated Sparrow.

In 1808 Alexander Wilson (1766-1813) published the first of his nine volumes of *American Ornithology* which ultimately described 23 more of our Dutchess County birds. Wilson named many smaller birds, particularly warblers, which had yet to be documented. By 1834, 35 more were documented by a variety of people, including three local species by Audubon. This now accounts for 235 Dutchess birds. Audubon's discoveries were generally more southern, western, or nesting in Labrador. The three Audubon named which can be seen in Dutchess County are King Rail, Willow Flycatcher, and Lincoln's Sparrow.

However, as was already said, it is not quite this simple. As ornithologists studied species more closely, they increasingly realized that two birds which looked similar occasionally were different species. In the early years this happened frequently especially where an American species was considered the same as a European species. For example, the crow in North America was named the Carrion Crow after the similar crow in Europe. In 1822 the American (Common) Crow was described as a new species, which really only changed its name. The opposite process of combining two species into one also occurred, e.g. male and female were sometimes thought to be two different species, but this does not effect the question of the most recently discovered species.

Now for the last eight of the 243 regularly seen native Dutchess County bird species. The last eight to be "discovered" were Redhead, Lesser Scaup, Swainson's Thrush, Yellow-bellied Flycatcher, Least Flycatcher, Gray-cheeked Thrush, Philadelphia Vireo, and Alder Flycatcher. Each of these birds can be easily confused with other species, and indeed they had been. All had been known for years as another species. The Redhead had been known as the Pochard as in Europe. The Lesser Scaup with the Greater Scaup had been the Scaup. Swainson's Thrush was a variant of the Hermit Thrush and the Gray-cheeked Thrush a variant of the Veery, then called Wilson's Thrush. Similarly at one time the Willow, Yellow-bellied, Least, and Alder Flycatchers had all been called

Acadian Flycatcher; each being studied and separated over many years. And the Philadelphia Vireo had been a Warbling Vireo.

To find the last discovered we now need to back up to the species discovered by Audubon. Audubon was in Labrador in June 1833 and heard a song not familiar to him. He summoned his companion, Thomas Lincoln, who found and shot it. It was new to Audubon and he named it Lincoln's Pinewood-Finch, later to be renamed Lincoln's Sparrow. Apparently the last species regularly found in Dutchess County, if only during migration, to be discovered.



Mark Catesby's Chattering Plover (Killdeer) 1731.

## Name that Bird

This sounds like a game. Actually it was played by America's leading ornithologists during the nineteenth century as they attempted to classify native North American birds. This was mostly before the American Ornithologists' Union (AOU) was founded in 1883. The first attempt at a truly complete list of the birds of eastern North America was made by Alexander Wilson in 1808 when he published the first of nine volumes of *American Ornithology*.

Today, some birds are easy to identify, others are more difficult and generally require a brief look at a field guide. But there are others where even the field guide seems to be of little help. One of the best examples of this difficult identification is the *Empidonax* flycatchers. How did Wilson and others handle its early classification? Here is the story.

Mark Catesby documented birds of southeastern North America beginning in the 1720s. It is likely that he saw *Empidonax* flycatchers but perhaps he felt they were females, or juveniles, or maybe in winter plumage, and thus already included in his work. On the other hand perhaps he too was confused. For whatever reason he did not document these flycatchers. The first to document one was Thomas Pennant (1726-1798) in 1785 in *Arctic Zoology*. It was collected in Nova Scotia, by whom is not clear, and he named it the Lesser Crested Fly-Catcher.

In 1758 Carolus Linnaeus of Sweden started renaming birds using a binomial "Latin" system for the scientific name of a species. In 1788 Johann Gmelin classified and named the Acadian Flycatcher (*Muscicapa acadicus*), apparently using Pennant's work as his source. *Muscicapa* is a genus of European flycatchers.

In 1810 when Wilson reached this species in his work, he named it the Small Green-crested Flycatcher (*Muscicapa querula*), doing his best to identify it from multiple publications and skins in local Philadelphia museums. The name continued to change, partly due to confusion and partly to increased knowledge. The species name *virescens* was first used without ambiguity in 1818 by Louis Vieillot (1748-1831) working in France with material he obtained while in the United States. The genus *Empidonax* was first used by Jean Louis Cabanis (1816-1906) in 1855, derived from Greek to mean "king of the gnats." But it took until the third edition of the AOU *Check-List* in 1910 before both the scientific and English names were fixed as they remain today, Acadian Flycatcher (*Empidonax virescens*).

Meanwhile in 1827 William Swainson (1789-1855) in England identified a skin from western United States which he named the Little Flycatcher. And in 1828 John J. Audubon (1785-1851) near the mouth of the Arkansas River collected another new flycatcher which he named Traill's Flycatcher (*Muscicapa traillii*) for Thomas Traill. Various authors considered these as two species or either one a subspecies of the other, both distinct from the Acadian. The first AOU *Check-List* in 1886 considered Traill's a subspecies of the Little Flycatcher, but the second edition in 1895 dropped the Little as not precisely defined. Also in 1895 William Brewster (1851-1919) studying flycatchers at Lake Umbagog, Maine determined that there was another, similar but different, which he named Alder Flycatcher, a subspecies of Traill's. In 1958 it was proposed to be a full species



Audubon's Small Green Crested Flycatcher  
(Acadian Flycatcher) c.1829.

## John Bachman



Do you know for whom the Bachman's Sparrow is named? Right, John Bachman, but why him? And what is his relationship to Dutchess County?

John Bachman was born in 1790 in Rhinebeck. Always enjoying the outdoors, he often camped and walked about the countryside from which he developed an interest in nature.

It is not clear what local schooling he had, but he did attend school in Philadelphia from 1802 to 1806 when health problems caused him to return to Rhinebeck. His health improved, and in 1808 he undertook studying religion near Albany. In 1814 he was ordained a Lutheran minister and accepted a mission in Charleston, South Carolina, where he lived and preached until his death in 1874. He also very actively supported public education.

In Charleston, Bachman pursued his nature interests, particularly of birds and mammals, especially rabbits, also flora. In the fall of 1831 when John J. Audubon was traveling through the South, he met Bachman and stayed at his home for a month. Continuing to Florida, Audubon again stayed with Bachman on his return. They became good friends, meeting and corresponding frequently. Audubon's two sons would marry two of Bachman's daughters.

Maria Martin, Bachman's sister-in-law and second wife, painted backgrounds for some of Audubon's bird paintings. Together in 1840, Bachman and Audubon decided to do for mammals what Audubon had done for birds. Audubon painted the mammals, Maria painted the background, and Bachman wrote the text for "Audubon's" *Viviparous Quadrupeds of North America*.

Audubon named the Bachman's Sparrow and the Bachman's Warbler (now extinct) as well as the scientific names of the Black Oystercatcher, the Brush Rabbit, and a subspecies of the Eastern Fox Squirrel all for John Bachman. Jared Kirtland also named the American Snout butterfly for Bachman.

Bachman's library and papers were destroyed during the Civil War, a war in which Bachman was sympathetic to the North. His only known bird record for Dutchess County, and the oldest County bird record, is of a pair of Gadwalls captured near Fishkill in 1809 and bred domestically.

which was approved in 1973 at which time Traill's was renamed Willow Flycatcher and Alder Flycatcher (*Empidonax alnorum*) was added as a full species. Surely Traill's / Willow and Alder Flycatchers had been seen in the early 1800s in Pennsylvania but were considered Acadian Flycatchers.

Next to be split from the Acadian were the Yellow-bellied Flycatcher (*Tyrannula flaviventris*) and Least Flycatcher (*Tyrannula minimus*). In 1840 Spencer F. Baird (1823-1887) suspected he had different flycatchers and wrote to Audubon to resolve his questions. Descriptions were published in 1843 by Spencer with help from his brother William. The Bairds grew up in Carlisle, Penn. where they encountered both flycatchers and likely the Acadian too. Spencer would become assistant secretary then director of the Smithsonian Institution. In 1858 he published a reorganization of the genera and nomenclature of many North American birds creating a modern foundation which generally remains in use today. It was at this time that the genus *Empidonax* was assigned to these flycatchers.

Skipping the details, there are also the western *Empidonax* flycatchers, which look like the eastern ones. In 1858 Baird's Flycatcher was defined as a subspecies of the Yellow-bellied. It was split in 1881 and later renamed the Western Flycatcher. Subsequently the Cordilleran Flycatcher was split from the Western which was then renamed the Pacific-slope Flycatcher. Then there are Hammond's Flycatcher, the Gray Flycatcher, and Wright's Flycatcher which was renamed Dusky Flycatcher to avoid name conflicts. The Fulvous Flycatcher, renamed Buff-breasted Flycatcher to match the Mexican name, is far and away the one easiest to identify given its very orange breast.

There are even more in Mexico which also all look alike. Indeed there are still a number of subspecies which may be separate species, and species which may really be subspecies. Be glad the eastern *Empidonax* seem to be settled. And it all started in 1785 with the bird described by Pennant, now thought to have been a Least Flycatcher, while the name Acadian is applied to the southern species which is not found in its Canadian namesake area.

There was one more, the Small-headed Flycatcher of Audubon's. He collected and

painted it in Kentucky in 1808 but to this day it remains a mystery bird. No one really knows if it was a now extinct species or a hybrid or something else.

The confusion is obvious when one realizes that in the 1700s most birds were identified from a skin often long removed from the location where someone else collected it, so they did not have habitat or a song to consider, just feathers. It is no wonder the *Empidonax* genus was regarded initially as one species. By the 1800s it was more likely that the person who collected also classified it and, being more aware of what was already known, songs and habitat became important and the number of species multiplied.

The next time you encounter an *Empidonax* flycatcher you may wish for an earlier time when they were all just one species, or just agree to call it an *Empidonax* flycatcher! Now let's identify some easy sparrows, or would you prefer to do sandpipers?

## **Birdlife Changes before 1870 in Dutchess County**

Dutchess County bird records are very complete from 1885 and adequate back to 1870, but records older than 1870 in Dutchess County are rare with only a handful known. Nevertheless, a list of birds expected in Dutchess County around 1840 can be assembled. In 1844 James DeKay published *Birds of New York State* which covers south of Dutchess well, plus around Albany and some points further west. This book gives enough detail to start a Dutchess County list for that time period. Jacob Giraud published *Birds of Long Island* also in 1844. Further there is *A Catalogue of the Birds of Connecticut* by James H. Linsey published in 1843. Winfrid Stearns'<sup>1</sup> *New England Bird Life*, published in two volumes in 1881 and 1883, provides many records for the 1860s and 1870s. These works help identify those birds expected in Dutchess County.

In 1840 Dutchess County had a population of over 52,000, growing to about 74,000 by 1870. In 1840 much land had been cleared for farms and some for the production of charcoal for the iron furnaces. Further, with the American Civil War in the early 1860s many men were absent thus lessening the impact of land clearing and unregulated hunting. In other words, there was no significant activity within the County which adversely impacted the presence of birds. The changes from 1840 to 1870 occurred throughout the region.

Our *Birds of Dutchess County* book identifies those birds which expanded to Dutchess County since 1870. All other species are assumed present from before 1840 through 1870 except as noted below. It is likely some uncommon species were not sufficiently documented to determine changes.

**Turkey Vulture** - the Turkey Vulture expanded north during the 1860s and 1870s with numerous sightings in Connecticut and further north during that time. Likely there were sightings in Dutchess County too.

**Wild Turkey** - the Wild Turkey was extirpated from Dutchess County prior to 1840. DeKay believed that in 1844 a few could still be found in Sullivan, Rockland, Orange, Allegany, and Cattaraugus Counties. They continued to decrease and were gone from the state well before 1900.

**Rock Pigeon** - the city pigeon was brought to America as domestic fowl to be raised for food. Flocks in the hundreds were commonly kept, and often escaped or were released. Unlike chickens they readily flew. It is not clear when flocks became feral but it was certainly by the early 1800s, perhaps around mid-century in Dutchess County.

**Passenger Pigeon** - in the 1840s the Wild Pigeon was still common and bred in New York State, although it is uncertain if it ever bred in Dutchess County. Throughout the nineteenth century their numbers decreased year by year.

**Loggerhead Shrike** - Loggerhead Shrikes are now rarely found in the Northeast. They also were not found here in 1840 but expanded east around the late 1860s and were probably first seen in Dutchess County around 1870 or soon after.

**Golden-winged Warbler** - during the 1840s, this warbler was extremely rare and not seen yearly. It appears to have expanded north into New York and Dutchess County sometime around the 1850s. By 1900 it was possibly the most common warbler nesting in Dutchess County.

**Louisiana Waterthrush** - until Audubon, the Northern and Louisiana Waterthrushes were treated as a single species. The Louisiana was always the more southern species but was occasionally found in New England at least by the 1860s, perhaps earlier. It is likely that a few existed in Dutchess County prior to 1870.

**Dickcissel** - Dickcissels, previously called Black-throated Buntings, commonly nested to Massachusetts prior to 1850 and surely occurred in Dutchess County at least during migration although they may also have nested. Their decline as a nesting species occurred from about 1860 to 1880.<sup>2</sup> Since then the Dickcissel only occurs casually in the Northeast.

**Brown-headed Cowbird** - the Brown-headed Cowbird was well established by 1840, it had been a bird of the prairies following buffalo, expanding east as lands were cleared and dairy farms established. It expanded to Pennsylvania and New York by 1790<sup>3</sup> and was possibly found in Dutchess County by 1800.

**House Sparrow** - the House Sparrow was successfully introduced in Brooklyn in 1852 and subsequently in other cities including apparently Poughkeepsie about 1864. It was ignored in most early books and lists, as were Rock Pigeons.

The following mostly transient species surely passed through Dutchess County throughout the nineteenth century. While their abundance may well have increased since, few observers prior to 1870 contribute to the lack of local information.

**Alder Flycatcher** - this flycatcher was originally considered an Acadian Flycatcher. It was not until 1895 that it was defined as a subspecies of Traill's Flycatcher and 1973 that it was elevated to full species status. Thus it is omitted from the early works, still as it nested in Canada, it certainly would have been found in Dutchess County during migration throughout the nineteenth century. It is not clear if it nested here then.

**Cliff Swallow** - the Cliff Swallow was apparently found in the East at least by the early 1800s and probably was "always" here. However its preferred nesting habitat was a rock cliff face, something not generally found where the first settlers lived. Thus it was not until the 1820s or later that Cliff Swallows moved to inhabited areas to nest under the

## Jacob P. Giraud



Jacob Post Giraud, Jr. was not an ornithologist by trade although he was the author of the *Birds of Long Island* (1844). Born in New York City in 1811, he lived most of his life there providing provisions to ships. He moved to Poughkeepsie in 1859 apparently in retirement, living at his estate, Hemlock, on South Road, immediately south of the Samuel Morse estate.

Giraud was mostly a collector, an outgrowth of an enjoyment with shooting on the Long Island shore. In 1841 he described sixteen new bird species which he attributed to Texas, although

thought to only occur in Mexico thus generating controversy. He was also a close friend of John J. Audubon.

In April 1867 Giraud donated to Vassar College his collection, including display cases, of approximately 1000 North American bird skins of over 700 species including 16 originally belonging to Audubon. The collection, completely mounted by the renowned taxidermist John G. Bell of New York City, was considered one of the best in the country. After donating his collection he gave occasional lectures at the college but spent little to no further time pursuing birds.

He died at his Poughkeepsie home on July 18, 1870. In 1890 following his wife's death, an additional \$15,000 from his estate was donated to Vassar plus \$2000 for additions to his bird collection.

eaves of wooden buildings. Migrating Cliff Swallows likely passed through Dutchess County throughout the nineteenth century, but it is unknown if they nested here then.

**Gray-checked Thrush** - this is another species which was undefined in 1840. It was considered a subspecies of the Olive-backed Thrush (now Swainson's Thrush) until 1858. It breeds in northern Canada and was likely present in Dutchess County during migration throughout the nineteenth century.

**Nashville Warbler** - this warbler also breeds in Canada, generally migrating inland away from the Atlantic coast. In the early 1800s it was found in New England only infrequently. This probably applied to Dutchess County too.

**Connecticut Warbler** - this too is an infrequently seen bird to be expected only during fall migration. There is no data to suggest it was not occasionally present then in Dutchess County.

**Cape May Warbler** - this is another warbler which breeds in Canada, being found here only in migration. However it was exceedingly rare during the early years of the nineteenth century. Its numbers vary considerably with availability of the spruce budworm. In all likelihood it was always found in Dutchess County in limited numbers.

There were also numerous changes from Colonial times through the 1700s related to hunting, such as Sandhill Cranes; or disturbing rookeries for eggs or feathers which may have effected Pelicans; as well as killing of perceived "bad" birds, including vultures, hawks, and ravens. None of this is well documented but is thought to have had some impact on birds seen in Dutchess County.

To summarize, there were changes in the birdlife even in the early 1800s and much was related to man, either through altering habitats; killing birds, certainly Turkeys and Passenger Pigeons; or introductions such as the House Sparrow. Changes increased in the twentieth century and are continuing today.

#### NOTES

[1] this is the same Winfrid Stearns who published the first list of birds in Dutchess County in 1880.

[2] Gross, Alfred O., 1956. *Auk*, "The recent reappearance of the Dickcissel in Eastern North America," pp.66-70. Also Rhoads, S.N., 1903. *Cassinia*, "Exit the Dickcissel--A remarkable case of local extinction," pp.17-28.

[3] Mayfield, Harold, 1977. *American Birds*, "Brown-headed Cowbird: agent of cxtcrmination?," pp.107-113.

## The House Sparrow Introduction at Poughkeepsie

The House or English Sparrow, native to Europe, was introduced numerous times into North America, first in the early 1850s at Brooklyn followed by other cities into the 1870s. They were apparently found in Poughkeepsie by the mid-1860s, possibly due to a local release. They expanded their range across the state by the 1870s. The introductions were motivated by a perceived value in controlling insects, a value totally without foundation. When not intentionally released, the sparrows often spread to far areas via railroad grain cars, usually in late summer or fall.

In 1884 the AOU distributed approximately 1000 questionnaires of 28 questions in an attempt to determine if the House Sparrow was sufficiently established to be considered native. (The House Sparrow was not listed on the AOU Check-List until 1931). In 1886 the US Department of Agriculture distributed a questionnaire of 16 similar questions to over 5000 people. The results of 3300 returned questionnaires, 110 from the AOU, were published in 1889 in an extensive study by Walter Barrows, Assistant Ornithologist at the Department of Agriculture. The study identifies when and where House Sparrows were released, their impact on grain and other crops, what insects it eats, and where within the US and Canada it was found. It also lists the names of all people who returned either questionnaire. Only Alfred Hasbrouck returned one from Dutchess County, the AOU questionnaire.

Alfred Hasbrouck was born in Ulster County in 1820, attended Kingston schools then Yale College, graduating in 1844. He studied to be a doctor and by 1848 was living and practicing medicine in Poughkeepsie. He married and was active in local medical affairs and at Vassar Brothers Hospital. He died in 1903.

Barrows quotes portions of many answers he received. Hasbrouck is quoted as saying: "Occasionally it catches a spider, fly, or some other insect. The nature of the food has been determined by observation and by dissection. I have examined many, and have never found an insect. I do not think the effect on insect life is applicable." The only other quote from Hasbrouck is that he dated the questionnaire Sept. 9, 1884 and noted sparrows had been "Present about twenty years" meaning since "about" 1864. It is clear Hasbrouck had some level of interest and knowledge of House Sparrows. It is not clear how accurate the 1864 date is. Neither questionnaire asked if or why sparrows were introduced, only if they were present and for how long.

Barrows provided three tables. Table 1 lists "Places where English Sparrows have been introduced directly from Europe." Birds released in Brooklyn in 1851 apparently did not survive. In 1852, 50 pairs were brought to Brooklyn, 25 pairs released in each of 1852 and 1853 some apparently surviving to breed. In 1860 Eugene Schieffelin released 12 birds in Madison Square, NYC. In 1864 an unknown number were released in Central Park, NYC, then in 1866 100 pairs were released in Union Park, NYC, it is not stated who released them. The largest release was 1000 in Philadelphia about 1869. They were also released in Portland, Maine in 1854 and 1858, Boston and Peace Dale, RI in 1858, Rochester, NY about 100 in 1865 or after, and 80 at New Haven in 1867. No other releases of European birds are given before 1867. It is not clear if any survived beyond the Brooklyn / New York City and Philadelphia releases.

Table 2 lists "Places, not included in Table 1, where English Sparrows have been introduced." This list includes nearly 100 cities. Only Poughkeepsie is listed in New York State with the number of birds released and their source unknown, the date of release is "about 1864," the earliest of all entries in Table 2. Clearly this entry is based on Hasbrouck. The source of all birds listed in Table 2 is other US cities or unknown.

Table 3 lists 43 cities reported as having House Sparrows before 1871 and no indication they were released, although some may have been. Six are in New York State: Utica about 1861, Syracuse about 1863-64, Sing-sing (now Ossining) and Dobbs Ferry both about 1866, and Fredonia and Oswego both about 1870. Except Oswego, these locations are on major railroad lines. Edgar Mearns reported the House Sparrow had been present at Highland Falls since "about 1871."

Hasbrouck is a credible source as he reports on stomach contents and he was involved with the AOU as he completed their questionnaire. He knew enough to indicate birds were released at Poughkeepsie, otherwise Poughkeepsie would be in Table 3. Had the release been organized sufficiently to obtain birds from Europe, it is likely Hasbrouck would have known and reported such. The implication is that the birds came from the US, but only Brooklyn / New York City birds appear successfully established in the mid-1860s. New York City did supply birds to a number of other cities between 1866 and 1869, usually less than ten pairs.

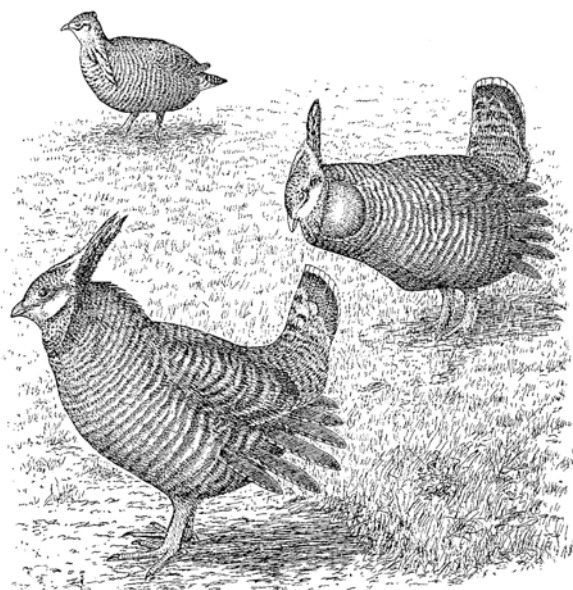
Coupling Table 2 with Table 3 clearly shows that Barrows thought Hasbrouck indicated House Sparrows were released in Poughkeepsie in the 1860s. The date is solely based on a memory of "about twenty years." It is doubtful it was about 10 years or less as his memory should have been better. If about 30 years that would have made the release in the early 1850s when very few releases took place. Thus the release likely does date in the 1860s. Given the Civil War plus sparrows spreading to Dobbs Ferry and Ossining by about 1866, mid-1860s seems reasonable. There is one hint that they became locally established, namely that Hasbrouck observed and dissected "many" sparrows. If the apparent introduction did not succeed, they surely appeared naturally by the early 1870s. The next earliest record for Poughkeepsie is from Philip Smith's Dutchess history as before 1877.

#### SOURCE

Barrows, Walter B. 1889. *The English Sparrow in North America*, US Department of Agriculture.

### Extinct Species

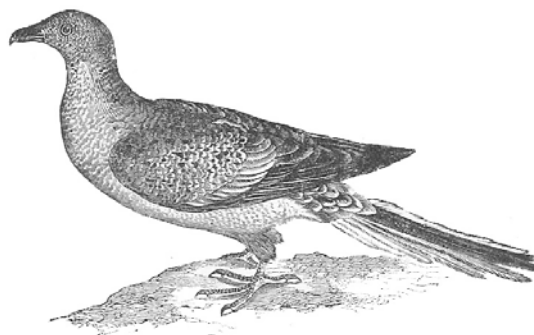
Except for the Passenger Pigeon,  
there are no Dutchess County records,  
yet perhaps previously present



(left) Heath Hens, non-migratory, were present in sandy scrub areas along the coast and river valleys in colonial days. In New York they were last found on Long Island, but were gone by the 1840s. Isolated on Martha's Vineyard, the last one died in 1932.

(above) Eskimo Curlews migrated through the center of North America in spring to nest in northwestern Canada and Alaska. In fall they came east to the Atlantic then to southern South America. Often with Golden-Plover, likely a few occasionally passed through Dutchess County. Occurring in the millions, they were market hunted to near extinction by 1900.

(right) The Passenger Pigeon was known to migrate through Dutchess County and may have nested during Colonial Times. It was extinct in the wild by 1900 or very soon after.





The decade of the 1870s was perhaps the true beginning of “birding” in Dutchess County. Certainly birds were still shot, more for sport or food than for identification. But times were about to change and “birding,” or “bird watching” as it was first called, was ready to attract more people. Bird records for Dutchess County start in the 1870s. The Vassar Museum of Natural History also opened during this decade displaying a virtually complete collection of mounted birds.

### Dutchess County Bird Records prior to 1878

Species	Date	Person	Location & Comments
Gadwall	1809	John Bachman	Fishkill. Wild pair kept to breed
Red-headed Woodpecker	1838-1850	James D Hyatt	Rather common at Stanfordville
White-rumped Sandpiper	before 1844	Jacob P Giraud	Shores of Hudson near Poughkeepsie
Ruffed Grouse	before 1844	Jacob P Giraud	“Duchess” County near Hudson River
House Sparrow	“about” 1864	Alfred Hasbrouck	Released at Poughkeepsie
Purple Martin	1860s	unknown	Poughkeepsie “since the days of Giraud”
Common Loon	1860s?	Giraud collection	“Dutchess County” at Vassar Museum
Bald Eagle	1867	Squire Van Buren	Dennings Point
Northern Bobwhite	1870s-80s	Livingston’s	Released for shooting in Rhinebeck
Bonaparte’s Gull	Fall 1871	Peter de Nottbeck	Fishkill; collected
Passenger Pigeon	Fall about 1872	Edwin Kent	Fishkill Landing (Spy Hill)
Northern Shrike	Dec. 1874	Peter de Nottbeck	Fishkill
Eastern Meadowlark	Winter 1874-75	Edgar Mearns	Fishkill Landing all winter
Snow Bunting	early 1875	Edgar Mearns	Fishkill Landing
Rose-breasted Grosbeak	June 1875	Peter de Nottbeck	Fishkill; collected
Eastern Phoebe	March 26, 1876	Peter de Nottbeck	Fishkill Landing; first arrival
Chipping Sparrow	April 15, 1876	Peter de Nottbeck	Not noted (Fishkill?); first arrival
Tree Swallow	April 17, 1876	Peter de Nottbeck	Fishkill Landing; first arrival
Northern Harrier	April 17, 1876	Clinton Bagg	Poughkeepsie
Orchard Oriole	May 5, 1876	Peter de Nottbeck	Fishkill Landing; first arrival
Nashville Warbler	May 31, 1876	Clinton Bagg	Poughkeepsie, adult female
White-eyed Vireo	June 6, 1876	unknown (Bagg?)	Poughkeepsie
Red-throated Loon	Nov. 14, 1876	Peter de Nottbeck	Low Point (Chelsea) collected
Common (Purple) Grackle	Feb. 29, 1877	Peter de Nottbeck	Fishkill Landing; first arrival; breeds
Worm-eating Warbler	July 1877	Peter de Nottbeck	Fishkill mountains; collected
Red Crossbill	Oct. 1877	Peter de Nottbeck	Fishkill; collected

Additionally, 37 species are documented by Philip Smith in *General History of Du[t]chess County* (1877) but with minimal to no detail, plus ten more by Edgar Mearns mostly in *Birds of Hudson Highlands* (1878-81) which also includes more records from Peter de Nottbeck plus from James DeGarmo at Rhinebeck but without dates. Winfrid Stearns in *Birds of Fishkill-on-Hudson* (1880) also covers the late 1870s.

## Peter de Nottbeck — the “Lost” Birder

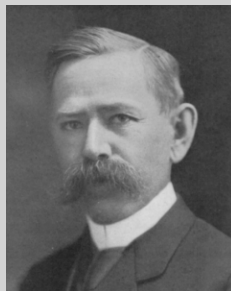
When looking at Dutchess County bird records from the 1870s, among the oldest, 38 entries stand out. They are all from Peter de Nottbeck. He has been overlooked, effectively lost, as a contributor to county bird records. It was only known that he contributed to Edgar Mearns at Highland Falls and Winfrid Stearns then at Fishkill-on-Hudson, both of whom published his records. Very few are waterfowl or game birds<sup>1</sup> as might be expected from an era dominated by hunting. Most are song birds. De Nottbeck was in fact a “birder” and the earliest person to earn this moniker in Dutchess County through his records.

Peter (sometimes Pierre) de Nottbeck was born on Oct. 29, 1859 in New York City. His father was Jean de Nottbeck from St. Petersburg, Russia, the Russian Consul General in New York. His mother was Cecilia Langdon, granddaughter of John Jacob Astor. Peter also had three older sisters. Then on April 18, 1861 his parents were riding in New York’s Central Park when his father’s horse suddenly bolted throwing him and resulting in his father’s death. His mother never overcame the loss. The family moved to Fishkill Landing, now Beacon, at some point before the early 1870s.

In 1870 Peter attended school in Southbridge, Mass. Little else is known of de Nottbeck’s childhood beyond his interest in birds and that he played the violin well. He was tall, thin, and said to be distant and reserved in manner, also quite eccentric. He collected bird skins and also kept records as he reported a number of first spring arrival dates to Mearns. It is not clear if he learned taxidermy or if someone else prepared his skins. He did place tags on each skin indicating the species and when collected. With few books on birds, it is also not known how he learned bird names but neither Mearns nor Stearns give any hint of incorrect identification. His oldest known skin is of a Bonaparte’s Gull from the fall of 1871, when he was twelve years old. His next record is a Northern Shrike from December 1874. His interest increased as in February 1876 he subscribed to *The Oölogist*, a new magazine and the first to focus only on birds. Five records are from 1876 plus three for 1877, including a Red Crossbill in October. A Red-throated Loon was shot in the fall of 1878 apparently by a Mr. Wood, and became part of de Nottbeck’s collection. There are 27 additional records but their exact dates are unknown other than before 1880, after which no more are recorded. None of his skins are known to be extant.

Edgar Mearns met de Nottbeck likely in 1877 or 78 as in 1879 Mearns, while in medical school, published some of de Nottbeck’s records. It was September 1879 when Winfrid Stearns came to Fishkill-on-Hudson to a private sanatorium, the Riverview Home for Nervous Invalids.<sup>2</sup>

### Edgar A. Mearns



Edgar Alexander Mearns was born Sept. 11, 1856 at Highland Falls. He was always interested in nature and had strong support from his parents. When he was about ten years of age he started keeping notes on his sightings. From 1872 he documented bird observations including migration dates, breeding, life-habits, and measurements of the various birds he shot. This became “Birds of the Hudson Highlands,,” published in sections by the Essex Institute of Salem, Mass. between 1878 and 1881. Subsequently it was republished complete in book form. Some Dutchess County records are included.

In 1881 Mearns graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York City and soon entered the Army which became his career. In the Army he first spent four years in Arizona collecting and documenting the flora and fauna of the area. From 1903 he also spent four years in the Philippines then made two trips to East Africa. In between he would collect in Minnesota, Texas, Florida, and Rhode Island.

He was one of the organizers of both the Linnaean Society of NY and the American Ornithologists' Union. His extensive collections are at the Smithsonian Institution and the AMNH. He passed away in Washington, DC Nov. 1, 1916. The bird club in Orange County, NY is named for him.



*Riverview Sanatorium, early 1900s, overlooking the Hudson. Eventually turned into a multi-family home, it was subsequently demolished.*

As time passed de Nottbeck's mother had become more mentally "unbalanced." With his sister Gabrielle they looked after their mother, who would pass the time playing with toy soldiers. Late in 1879 de Nottbeck, his mother, and his sister all moved to the same Riverview home as Stearns. Riverview was to be their home for more than 40 years. Their needs and the arrangement of their living quarters are not known, but de Nottbeck moved his bird skins to the home and at least at first he was "normal."

Stearns and de Nottbeck became good friends and may well have birded together. But by July 1880 Stearns returned to Massachusetts. On March 25, 1881 de Nottbeck, then 21, disappeared. His mother offered a \$500 reward for information leading to his return. In May he was found in Europe. It is not clear when he returned to Riverview. From this point nothing is known about him until 1905.

On Aug. 26, 1905 their mother passed away at Riverview. She had previously inherited property valued at approximately \$2-million from the Astor side of her family but had been declared incompetent to manage it. The property was located on Broadway, Fifth Ave., Fourth Ave., Grand St., Washington St. and Greenwich St., in Manhattan, in addition to a large number of bonds and mortgages. Her estate was to be distributed to her four children, Eugenia and Cecilia, living respectively in Switzerland and Vermont, and her two children at Riverview, none married. Cecilia, a trustee of her mother's estate prior to her death, brought suit to declare her brother and sister at Riverview incompetent. It was said each suffered from dementia, that Gabrielle played with toys like a child and her brother refused to talk to anyone, it was said he had not answered any questions for years. They were both declared insane and incompetent, and each awarded \$10,000 per year for their maintenance, comfortable care, and employment of nurses and attendants.

The brother and sister continued to live at Riverview until each passed away, he on Aug. 3, 1921 and she in 1931. Hopefully de Nottbeck enjoyed the birds on the lawn, in the trees, and over the river from the park-like setting at Riverview, lost in his own world.

#### SOURCES & NOTES

- New York Times and other online state newspapers.
- 1880 US Census

[1] Griscom, p.15, says de Nottbeck's records are "chiefly for game birds and waterfowl from the Hudson River islands." Griscom is apparently referring to Iona and Constitution Islands for Mearns, confusing de Nottbeck with someone else.

[2] "A home for the treatment of nervous and mental diseases, Opium, chloral, and select alcoholic cases (no committed insane cases are received). Prices moderate." Established in 1870 by Dr. Charles Marsh Kittredge (1838-1896).

## The Vassar College Museum of Natural History

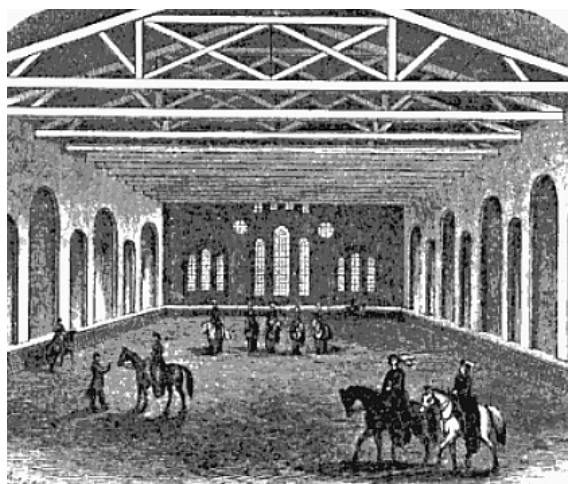
To many people, museums are places with lots of “old stuff.” It was not always so. In the nineteenth century, a museum’s natural history display was composed of exciting specimens recently acquired. Museums were a resource where you studied what you could not learn at home or even in school. It was in museums where you saw birds, stuffed but in true color and full size, much better than text descriptions in the few bird books there were. Museums with bird collections were common even in small cities, and at many colleges. The Grinnell Library in Wappingers Falls included a museum when originally built. After 1882 the Vassar Brothers Institute museum had a growing collection including many “exotic” Florida birds.

It was in this setting that Vassar College assembled its natural history collection. Starting with nothing beyond strong support from Matthew Vassar, the first specimens, mineral and geologic items, were acquired in 1862. When the first classes were held in 1865 Sanborn Tenney (1827-1877) was professor of Natural History and curator of the collection. Tenney expanded the collection but his stay was brief, leaving in 1868.

In April 1867 Jacob Giraud donated his collection, including display cases, of approximately 1000 North American bird skins of over 700 species including 16 originally belonging to Audubon.<sup>1</sup> He also gave occasional lectures at the college. Following his wife’s death, an additional \$15,000 from his estate was donated to Vassar plus \$2000 for additions to his bird collection.

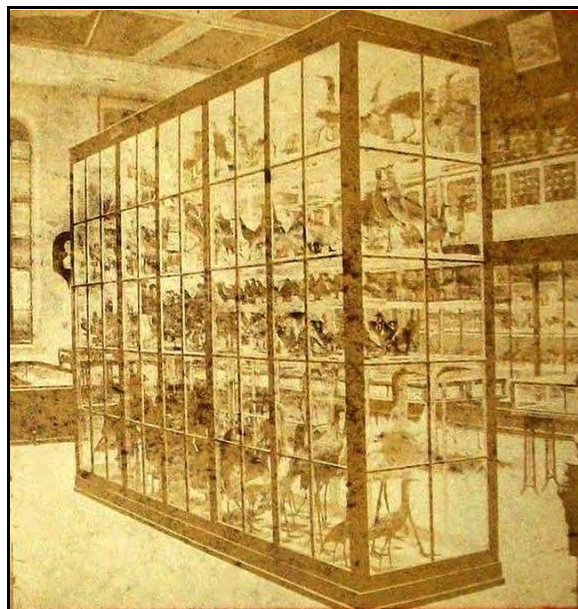
James H. Orton (1830-1877) replaced Tenney in 1869 as both professor of Natural History and curator of the collection. Orton was trained and interested in most aspects of natural history. He led an expedition to South America in 1867 studying birds among his other interests. Orton expanded the collection to over 10,000 zoological and geological specimens, of which 3000 were birds including 500 of his own South American bird skins many of which were hummingbirds. Orton died in Peru on his third collecting expedition in 1877.

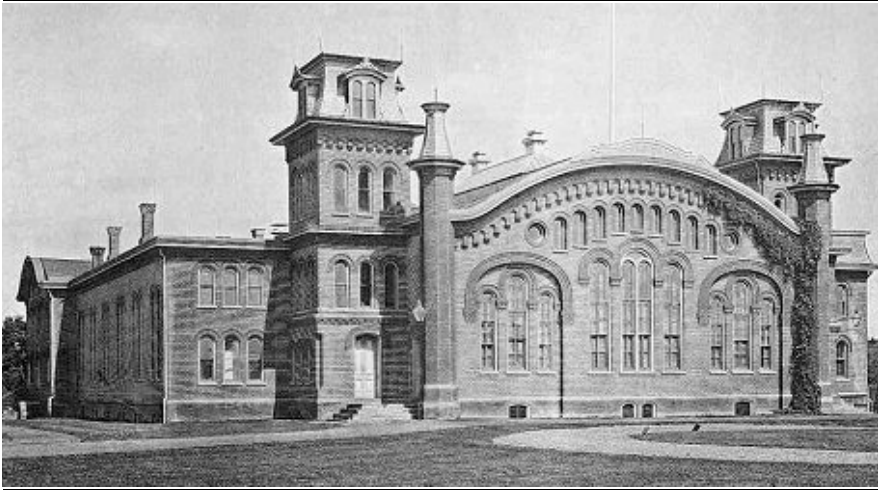
Originally the small collection was housed in the Main Building. In 1874 the growing collection was moved to the nearby Calisthenium and Riding Academy,<sup>2</sup> as the Riding Academy had been closed. The front of the former riding arena was refitted to house the museum in an area 78 feet by 54 feet with an open second level gallery around three sides. On Feb. 22, 1875 the newly named Vassar College Museum of Natural History celebrated its grand opening.



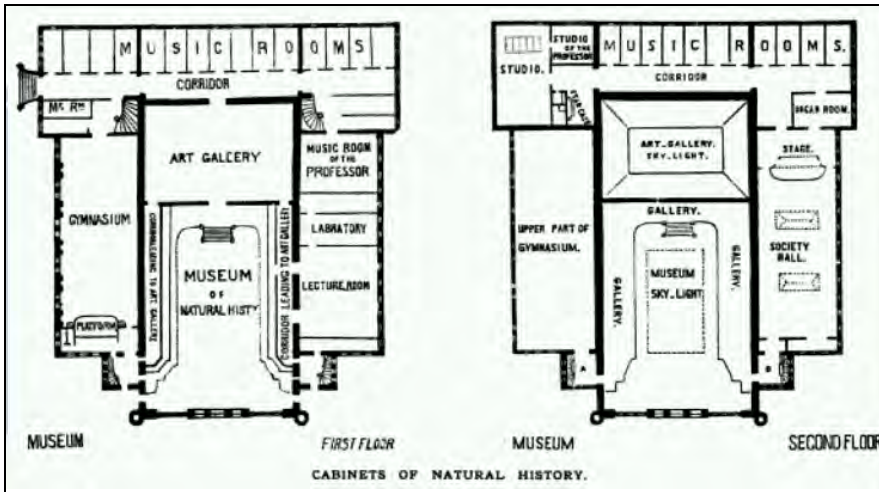
*Above: Riding Academy arena, looking to the front, soon to become the Museum.*

*Right: Interior about 1890 also looking to the front*





*The Vassar College Museum of Natural History from the front about the time the Museum opened.*



*Floor plan of Museum building*

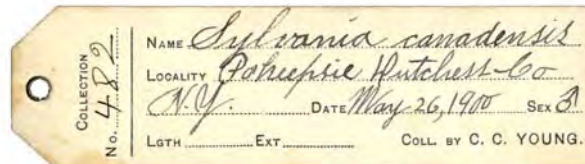


*Interior of the Museum about 1902 looking from the front entrance towards the back stairs to the upper gallery. The first case on the left contains mounted birds as do the cases in the center also shown in photo on opposite page, undoubtedly part of the Giraud collection. Note the kangaroo overlooking the stairs, also the large central skylight from pre-electric light days.*

In 1878 William Buck Dwight (1833-1906) became the third curator. He was also a member of Vassar Brothers Institute and first curator of its museum. Dwight, more than anything, wanted a mastodon for the college collection, so he set out to assemble one by collecting bits and pieces of different mastodons from around the country. In 1902 the mastodon was completed and erected in the Museum. It was 9 feet high and 21 feet long.

In 1904 the Curtis Clay Young collection of 500 bird skins and 463 eggs, some from Dutchess County, was given to the Museum by his father who lived in Poughkeepsie. This was the last major bird collection acquired. Young had lived in Brooklyn but suffered from prolonged health problems. In his last years he traveled and collected through the Caribbean then in Canada where he passed away. Young's collection also included the smaller collection of his brother-in-law, H. Webb Floyd.

About 1920, Maunsell Crosby reviewed the bird collections and found eggs collected in Dutchess County by Young from seven species yielding new earliest nesting dates. Frederic Stack had also contributed a few specimens in the early 1890s. At this time these were among the few locally collected bird specimens in the Museum.



CC Young's specimen tag for a male Canada Warbler collected at Poughkeepsie May 26, 1900.

Dwight died in 1906 after 28 years as curator. He was followed by Aaron Treadwell (1866-1947), a specialist in sea worms. He retired in 1938, serving for 32 years. The next curator was Rudolf T. Kempton (1902-1975). He retired in 1967 after 29 years. With less use each year and without being given added time in their schedules, these curators were not especially active in improving or promoting the Museum.

In 1918 the decision was made to convert the Museum Building into a large assembly hall, necessitating another move, this time to the New England Building. In 1937 the collection was split with the animal related items remaining in the New England Building with the biology department and the minerals going to the Ely Building, home to the geology department.

The Museum in the New England Building was primarily on the third floor with displays also on the stair landings. One landing showed various stages of embryonic development while the other held tropical birds (likely part of the Orton collection). The top floor housed the main exhibits including birds eggs (the Young collection), mammals, water animals, mollusks, and a large collection of insects and parasites. In addition to the cased specimens, there were several skeletons displayed including the mastodon. The main exhibit also displayed a sea turtle, a tarpon game fish (6½ feet long, about 187 pounds), plus a walrus, kangaroo, gorilla, and an American Bison. Additionally, models of extinct animals including a saber-toothed tiger were on display.

The Giraud collection was never fully displayed in the New England Building with some skins stored in the basement of the old Museum Building. A Great Auk belonging to John Audubon was not displayed. In 1921 a number of the irreplaceable specimens, including the Great Auk, were transferred to the American Museum of Natural History for safe keeping.<sup>3</sup>

Ralph S. Palmer (1914-2003) arrived in February 1942 to teach an ornithology class, the first in fifty years. He also lead early morning bird walks. However the Museum was in poor condition. Palmer determined that to save the birds they needed to be removed from their mounts, cleaned, and saved as study skins. He worked on this all summer of 1942 as well as collecting new skins, but then he entered the Navy. It is not clear if he ever finished his Museum plans but he did destroy well over 1000 skins which he considered too damaged or simply not worth saving.<sup>4</sup> In 1949 he left to become NY State Zoologist, a position he held until retiring in 1976.

John L. George (1916-1999) came to Vassar in 1950 as a zoology lecturer. He did extensive banding related to a study of Chickadees and also added bird study skins to the collection. He left in 1957. George Decker (1922-1968) worked with George collecting

study skins from the early 1950s. Many of Palmer's, George's, and Decker's skins are now at the NY State Museum.

The last curator was Margaret Ruth Wright (1913-2012). She took over in 1967 and was asked to close the Museum. By 1971 some bird skins were sent to the NY State Museum then under Palmer. However the Museum was still open although lightly used. Scout troops did occasionally visit but local school field trips had ended. Non-college use was discontinued by about 1973 yet the room remained unlocked for fire escape access. The Museum was in disrepair due to neglect and vandalism, which had been a problem through the early 1970s. Sometime late in 1976 a case displaying warbler skins was broken into and most of the skins heavily damaged.<sup>5</sup> Wright still hoped to rejuvenate the Museum. In the summer of 1976 the third floor was repaired and painted then over the winter student volunteers cleaned display cases and exhibits.

On Oct. 18, 1974 newly built Olmstead Hall opened as the home of the Biological Sciences. A few cases of Museum items were transferred for classroom use but much remained behind. The walrus and bison were simply thrown into a dumpster.<sup>6</sup> Finally in 1977 and early 1978 many items were transferred to other museums, a number of small mammals went to Dutchess Community College while other items went to the American Museum of Natural History, the Smithsonian Institution, and the Trailside Museum at Bear Mountain. Some birds were donated to the "Audubon Society."<sup>7</sup> Then in the spring of 1978 Wright retired, the Museum was effectively gone, yet many of the larger items and cases remained on the third floor.

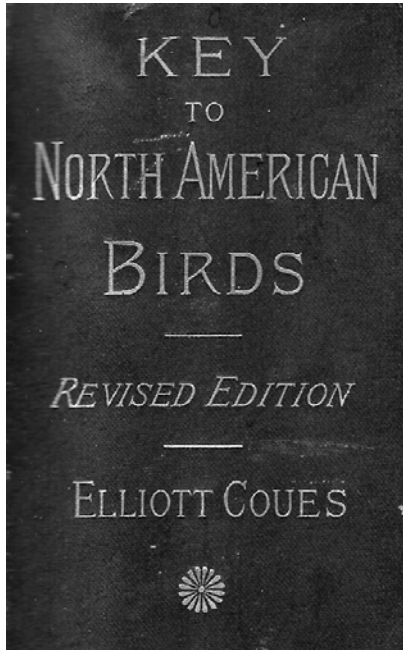
In February 1979 six male students took eleven of the remaining mammals including the kangaroo and gorilla placing them about campus. As a result the gorilla was destroyed. The mastodon stayed in the New England Building until 1986 then was given to the State University at New Paltz where it remains unassembled.

In 1992 the geology specimens in Ely Hall were moved from the second floor to the first floor. In April 2006 the geologic displays, now called the A. Scott Warthin<sup>8</sup> Museum of Geology and Natural History, celebrated its reopening, complete with a newly renovated space and new display cases. Lois Horst,<sup>9</sup> explains, "What's left is what we started with—minerals and geological specimens. Lots of fossils, rocks, [and] minerals." Horst also explains that the geological collection is one of great importance and financial worth, as many of the specimens were gathered in the 1860s and 1870s and can no longer be found. The main goal of the museum today is the same as Matthew Vassar's original goal—to provide students with an outstanding, hands-on educational tool.

#### SOURCES AND NOTES

- "Jacob Post Giraud, Jr., and His Works" by Witmer Stone, *Auk*, 1919, pp.464-472. Also "A Letter of J.P. Giraud, Jr." from Frank Johnson, *Auk*, 1921, pp.314-315.
  - Curtis Clay Young Obituary, *Auk*, 1903, p.94.
  - The Vassar Encyclopedia: [vcencyclopedia.vassar.edu](http://vcencyclopedia.vassar.edu).
  - *Vassar Miscellany News* from 1914 to 2001 at [newspaperarchive.vassar.edu](http://newspaperarchive.vassar.edu). Since 2001 at [www.miscellanynews.com](http://www.miscellanynews.com).
- [1] There is confusion on which species these were and the current location of most of Audubon's original skins is unknown. "Notes on Some Birds in the Museum of Vassar College" by James Orton in *The American Naturalist* vol. 4 no. 12 (Feb. 1871) pp.711-717 lists some but apparently not all.
- [2] for years known as Avery Hall, now the Vogelstein Center for Drama & Film.
- [3] These included most of Orton's specimens from which new species were first described as listed in Orton's *American Naturalist* (op cit) article.
- [4] for each specimen destroyed, Palmer so noted on the catalog index card. These cards survive.
- [5] *Vassar Miscellany News*, Oct. 29, 1976 p.10, reported warbler eggs were also broken.
- [6] Both the walrus and bison were removed and taken to a young lady's home where they were displayed on her lawn until finally disintegrating. The walrus tusks were returned in 2006.
- [7] It is not clear which items went to which museum. It is also not known which "Audubon Society" received items, none came to the Waterman Bird Club.
- [8] A. Scott Warthin was a faculty member from 1929 to 1969, he was also an active member of the Waterman Bird Club.
- [9] Lois Horst is the current curator. Francis V. Ranzoni preceded her.

## Bird Identification from the 1870s to the 1890s



**Key to North American Birds** by Elliott Coues first published in 1872, revised and expanded in 1884, other editions to 1906; 863 pages, 7"x10" (1884 ed); illustrated with woodcuts, often of just head, many with no illustration.

There were very few bird books available. This is perhaps the only one to focus on all North American birds and to be current. Difficult to use even by an experienced person. Names constantly changed as species and subspecies were sorted out.

This book was designed for identification at home with the bird skin at hand. Introductory chapters explained how to preserve and mount a skin. For identification there were four pages of questions starting by examining the feet then wing and tail feathers, which more or less lead you to the family after which the questions below continued to the specific species.

### Analysis of Genera.

- Crested.
  - Wings and tail rounded, of about equal lengths. No red or yellow. . . . . *Lophophanes* 13
- Not crested.
  - Wings and tail rounded, of about equal lengths. No red or yellow . . . . . *Parus* 14
  - Wings rounded, shorter than the graduated tail. No red or yellow . . . . . *Psaltriparus* 15
  - Wings pointed, longer than the even tail. Head yellow; bend of wing red . . . . . *Auriparus* 16

**13. LOPHOPHANES.** (Gr. *λόφος*, *lophos*, a crest; *φαίνω*, *phaino*, I appear.) **CRESTED TITMICE.** Head crested. Wings and tail rounded, of about equal lengths, and about as long as the body. Bill conoid-compressed, with upper and under outlines both convex. No yellow on head nor red on wing. Plumage lax, much the same in both sexes at all ages and seasons. Average size of the species at a maximum for *Parinæ*. Nests excavated in trees; eggs spotted.

### Analysis of Species.

- Frontlet black; sides washed with rusty. Eastern . . . . . *bicolor* 40
- Crest like rest of upper parts; no rusty on sides. Southwestern . . . . . *inornatus* 41
- Crest entirely black; rusty on sides. Texan . . . . . *atrocristatus* 42
- Head with several black stripes; no rusty on sides. Southwestern . . . . . *wolfebereri* 43

**40. L. bi'color.** (Lat. *bis*, twice; *color*, color. Fig. 136.) **TUFTED TITMOUSE.** ♂ ♀, adult:



FIG. 136. — Tufted Titmouse, nat. size. (Ad nat. del. E. C.)

Entire upper parts ashy, the back usually with a slight olivaceous shade, the wings and tail rather purer and darker plumbeous, the latter sometimes showing obsolete transverse bars. Sides of the head and entire under parts dull whitish, washed with chestnut-brown on the sides. A black frontlet at the base of the crest. Bill plumbeous-blackish; feet plumbeous. Length 6.00–6.50 inches; extent 9.75–10.75; wing and tail 3.00–3.25; bill 0.40; tarsus 0.80; middle toe and claw 0.75. ♀ smaller than ♂. Young: The crest less developed; little if any trace of the black frontlet; sides scarcely washed with rusty. Eastern U. S., rather southerly; scarcely N. to New England; resident, abundant in woodland and shrubbery. Nest in holes; eggs 6 or 8, 0.75 × 0.56, white, dotted with reddish-brown and lilac.



The 1880s began with publication of the first nearly complete list of birds in Dutchess County and continued with Mary Hyatt's records and interesting stories of bird observations. Records have been kept continuously ever since. Vassar Brothers Institute also opened its museum. And the last Passenger Pigeon sighting in Dutchess County was recorded.

## Winfrid A. Stearns — Created First Bird List

In 1880 Winfrid Stearns compiled and in June had printed his *List of Birds in Vicinity of Fishkill-on-Hudson, N.Y.*, the earliest relatively complete bird list in Dutchess County. Winfrid Alden Stearns was born in Cambridge, Mass. in 1852. His father was a minister and president of Amherst College, from which Stearns graduated in 1876. Stearns suffered health issues which is apparently why he came to Fishkill-on-Hudson, now Beacon. He was a patient of Dr. Charles Kittredge and boarded at his Riverview Home for Nervous Invalids, a private sanatorium, from September 1879 to June 1880, the period of his bird list.

Stearns had been interested in nature from an early age, collecting a variety of specimens including birds eggs. He studied science in college which formed a basis for the articles and books he would author, although he was often criticized for not verifying what he purported as facts. He never held a long term job but did work for multiple printing companies.

Stearns had spent two months during the summer of 1875 in Labrador. After leaving Beacon he returned to Labrador in September 1880 to study the natural history of the region particularly with regard to those birds which migrated through New England. He stayed a full year, until September 1881, returned again in the summer of 1882, and apparently at least once more. He married Annie Augusta Ballam in 1886 in Nova Scotia, they had no children.

Stearns spent the mid to late 1880s in Cambridge, Mass. as a typesetter for the Riverside Press. He is next found in Atlanta, Georgia from 1889 to 1902 as superintendent of the Atlanta University Press, a non-school related publishing company. He then returned to Massachusetts but was soon confined to the Worcester Insane Hospital with dementia where he died on May 10, 1909.

Besides the Fishkill bird list, he also published a *List of Plants of Fishkill, N.Y., and vicinity* in 1880. He wrote *New England Bird Life* in the late 1870s, edited by Elliott Coues but not changed as extensively as sometimes implied, and finally published in two volumes in 1881 and 1883.<sup>1</sup> He wrote articles on the "Birds Breeding on Penikese Island [Mass.]" (1875) and "Birds of Amherst [Mass.]" (1883). He also wrote *Bird Life in Labrador* (1890) and *A Manual of Ornithology* (1895) as well as books on his Labrador trips.

Although Stearns did not reside long in Dutchess County he nevertheless made a very significant contribution to our birding records through his 1880 bird list.

### SOURCES & NOTE

- 1880 US Census, listed as Winferd Sterns; no 1900 Census record has been found.
- Winfrid Alden Stearns Papers, American Philosophical Society.

[1] The volumes are extensive, requiring a major effort to write. Apparently Stearns continued to work on them while at Beacon. They were well received. Elliott Coues (1842-1899) was a noted ornithologist, author, and cofounder of the AOU.

## Edwin C. Kent — Sportsman

Ed Kent (for photo, see page 150) grew up in what is now Beacon where he enjoyed hunting and fishing. In so doing he observed birds, mostly waterfowl and game birds, and ultimately kept notes on these sightings. Many years later he compiled his notes and memories into a book, *The Isle of Long Ago*, which contains many important references to birds from 1872 to 1886 in Dutchess County. His waterfowl references largely support those of Winfrid Stearns from the same period, a time before uncontrolled hunting reduced waterfowl numbers. Kent also provides a thorough firsthand account of the Passenger Pigeon in Dutchess County, the only person known to do so.

Edwin Clark Kent was born at Matteawan in 1856, the second of three boys, to a family long associated with the Hudson Valley. He graduated from Columbia University in 1876 and was admitted to the bar in 1879. His adult life was generally associated with his younger brother, William, who also graduated from Columbia. With Gouverneur Tillotson they opened a law firm, Tillotson & Kent, in New York City in 1881 specializing in real estate law. Will focused on the real estate needs of county clubs. This same year Will married Emily Lorillard, daughter of Pierre Lorillard.<sup>1</sup> Ed never married.

Lorillard owned a great deal of land in Rockland County around what is now known as Tuxedo Lake where he decided to create a sportsman's club. Both brothers were key associates from the beginning. The Tuxedo Club opened in 1886 and soon the blue blood of New York joined and built large homes in the area, as did Will. Ed left Matteawan in 1887 and moved into the new Tuxedo clubhouse for two years after which he shared his brother's large mansion<sup>2</sup> in what became Tuxedo Park.

In order to "improve" Tuxedo Lake, Lorillard stocked carp which soon eliminated the small-mouth bass, this was followed by other equally disastrous fish introductions. Then about 1890 to improve game bird hunting for forest birds such as the declining Ruffed Grouse, newly introduced Ring-necked Pheasants were raised and released in the local forests, but were unable to survive in the alien habitat.<sup>3</sup> Ed headed both the game and fish committees. Never interested in big game, he made frequent bird hunting and fishing excursions to many areas, often to North Carolina with Lorillard.

Ed's bird interests continued, he joined the AOU in 1907 becoming a life member. He also wrote a variety of articles on hunting and fishing including one on Woodcocks.<sup>4</sup> Then in 1933 he published *The Isle of Long Ago* which covered his years growing up in Dutchess County as well as later years at Tuxedo Park. He also wrote the history of Tuxedo Park. Edwin Kent passed away on July 11, 1938. His bird notes are lost.

The following, with minor omissions, is from the book *The Isle of Long Ago*, pp.4-6, published in 1933. Here Kent describes his experiences in the 1870s around Beacon from the perspective of 60 years.

### Passenger Pigeons in Dutchess County

by EDWIN KENT

The wild pigeon [Passenger Pigeon] now is but a memory, but it is a memory entwined with the recollection of many happy carefree days. I do not believe that for many years the great flights ever passed over the lower end of Dutchess County, for I never heard the old farmers speak of them. That part of the Hudson River valley must have been just on the fringe of the line of migration. At Fuller's farm, which lies in the valley between North and South Beacon, old Mr. Fuller showed me the remnants of a pigeon net, but it had not been used for many a day. The spring migration missed us entirely. I never saw or heard of a pigeon being seen at that time [about 1872], nor did any of the old farmers ever tell me of seeing pigeons in the spring.

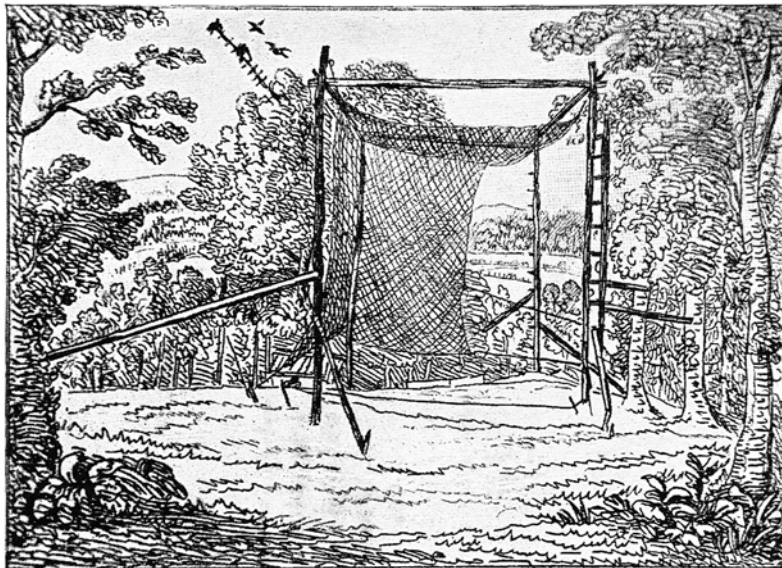
The birds began to appear about the 1st of August, and their coming was like the spring migration of the warblers. One day none, next day there would be plenty

wherever there was food. Then the wave would pass, and for days only scattered ones would be seen. Just to the south of the village of Fishkill Landing, locally known as “The Corners,” was a hill called Spy Hill, and every evening, just before sunset, pigeons flew over it on their flight south. Every dweller in the neighborhood who liked shooting took a stand there, but there was no certainty as to the flight. On some evenings the birds flew in little detached flocks of six or eight, the flocks following each other rapidly, then there would be days when hardly a flock passed.

The line of flight lay directly over the centre of the village, and its use showed the conservatism of the birds, for a slight alteration of the line either east or west would have taken them where they would have been free from most of the houses and also most of the guns.

I cannot tell of any great slaughter of pigeons. As I said before, I believe that we were on the extreme fringe of the line of migration. A dozen or so birds were a good bag for a day’s ramble, and were picked up by visiting, when the birds first arrived, the wild cherry trees and the wood lots that were surrounded by wheat and rye stubble. Later in the season we looked for them in the white and pin oaks, and in the years when there was a crop of beech mast, a beech grove was a certain find. The surest place was the woods fringing a buckwheat field; also, they seemed to seek the red berries of the mountain ash.

... Even then the numbers were diminishing. They no longer flew over Spy Hill, and when hunting I came on them less frequently. During the '80's I saw them only at rare intervals. About the early '80's I began to take an interest in birds as birds and not as things to be shot on sight, and to keep lists of birds seen each year. Looking over the old lists I see that after 1885 I do not mention pigeons [in Dutchess County].



*An old Passenger Pigeon net likely similar to those used in Fishkill up to the 1850s. Food and / or tethered Passenger Pigeons would attract other pigeons which would then be startled to fly into the net. Often pigeons would be kept alive to preserve their meat until sold.*

#### NOTES

- [1] Pierre Lorillard IV (1833-1901) was owner of the Lorillard Tobacco Co. and a horse racing enthusiast as well as a hunting sportsman.
- [2] William died in 1910 and Edwin remained in the home until he died. Named Chastellux, it was torn down and a larger home built.
- [3] from *The Isle of Long Ago*, chapter “Tuxedo Park”
- [4] Magazine articles include the following, there are likely others:
  - “Where the trout live” *Harpers*, 1898.
  - “Planting Landlocked Salmon and Steelhead Salmon Trout” *Outing* , 1901.
  - “A Woodland Hermit” *Outing*, 1902, about Woodcock.
  - “Amid Birch and Balsam, a New Brunswick Moose” *Outing*, 1906.

## The Vassar Brothers Institute Museum

The Poughkeepsie Society of Natural Science began in the 1870s with offices in a rented building. They collected items for a small museum but lacked adequate space. The nephews of Matthew Vassar, John Guy and Matthew, Jr. came to their aid by proposing a new building. In 1881 the Society and the Poughkeepsie Literary Club consolidated to form the Vassar Brothers Institute (VBI). Their new building was dedicated in November 1882.<sup>1</sup> A natural history museum and an auditorium seating over 200 were on the first floor with a library on the second floor. The museum contained fossils, shells, Indian artifacts, and a number of mounted mammals, reptiles, and birds. Talks were regularly given in the auditorium.

On April 9, 1884 a paper titled “A List of Our Local Birds Represented in the Museum.” was read by William G. Stevenson (1843-1890), a local doctor and assistant museum curator. It was also printed in VBI’s *Transactions*. The list contains 118 species and does not claim to be complete. There is no indication of when, from whom, or where the specimens were obtained although many were from the Poughkeepsie Society of Natural Science and were probably shot locally in the 1870s. Stevenson’s knowledge of birds is not known, but it appears he was a generalist with a broad spectrum of interests. Further it seems he identified the birds himself from a limited number of books available. He noted three additional species were unidentified.

The list appears to be reasonably accurate with regard to known and expected species of birds found in the early 1880s near Poughkeepsie, with a few exceptions. While a few uncommon species are noted, a number of common species are not listed. However, there are a few species which seem unlikely to have been found near Dutchess County even in the 1880s. These include Ground Dove, Chuck-will’s Widow, Golden-fronted Woodpecker, and Carolina Chickadee, among others. Some of these may have been misidentified, but the last paragraph of the article states six species were in the collection from the South and West. Perhaps these others, if properly identified, were also from outside the area. During the 1880s the collection was increased with the purchase of many more skins as well as birds nests and eggs. By 1882 the DeGarmo Institute<sup>2</sup> in Rhinebeck also contained a collection of approximately 200 bird skins.

During the early years few people appear to have focused on birds, that is until Allen Frost was elected a member in June 1920 and was soon named curator of the museum, a position he held until his death in 1946. He became a trustee of VBI in 1921 and served as its president from 1928 until 1945 when he resigned due to ill health.

Frost’s duties as museum curator were perhaps typical, to clean the cases and displays. He would often clean the skins by oiling them then spraying with insecticide. As the collection expanded he had additional cases built. The museum skins were used



*Vassar Brothers Institute in early 1900s. For floor plan, see page 150.*

extensively by school children, with Frost usually giving a presentation to the children and other interested people who visited the museum.

By the mid-1920s Frost had started a nature class, usually focused on birds, which he taught during the school year. By the late 1920s he became more involved with helping both Boy and Girl Scouts with bird study. Twelve classes, including field trips, were held in 1936-37. In 1940-41, Frost lead classes every other week during the winter. In 1943-44, thirty Boy Scouts participated for ten weeks. Both Boy Scout Otis Waterman and Scoutmaster Ralph Waterman took Frost's class in 1944. Frost also often gave lectures to various clubs and organizations on local birds and flowers.

Frost's use of the museum skins in his work with school children and scouts resulted in the skins becoming rather ragged and damaged. The more common skins were replaced from a variety of sources including extras obtained from the American Museum of Natural History in New York City. Additionally collections were donated to the museum.

In late 1925 the wife of Eugene Bicknell<sup>3</sup> gave his bird skin collection to VBI for display in the museum. Frost often used it with his school classes. Following the death of Maunsell Crosby in 1931 his collection was also donated to the museum and again Frost utilized it in his classes. The full contents of both collections are unknown.

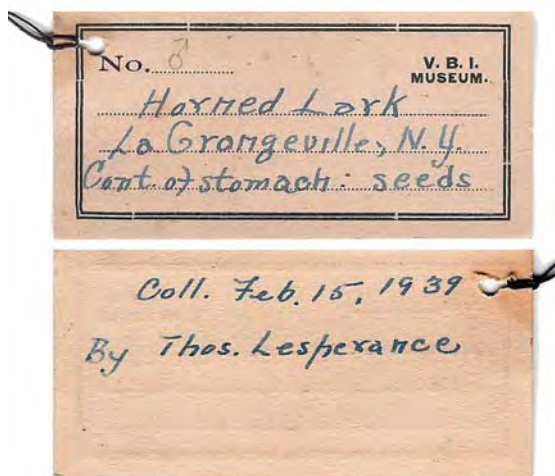
Additionally George Carpenter's<sup>4</sup> collection was donated to VBI by his mother in 1934. This was a collection of bird nests and eggs, all from Dutchess County. The exact contents of this collection are not known but Frost characterized it as being in "badly confused condition." Ray Guernsey, George Gray, and Jackson Ketcham arranged the collection and identified the nests and eggs.

In 1934 Frost thinned the collection, focusing on removing items not associated with Dutchess County. Many were given to local schools, particularly the Warring School on Smith St. The Warring School also made a display of some of Bicknell's skins. Additionally a display was mounted in the Adriance Memorial Library for a period of time to encourage the use of bird books.

In 1944 Frank Gardner, Jr. built a Purple Martin house for VBI which was erected by the Poughkeepsie ferry landing, at that time the only known location of a Martin colony in Dutchess County. The house was occupied in less than 24 hours. It remained until 1952, the last year Martins used the house, by which time it was in poor condition.

By the early 1950s the entire VBI museum was in poor shape, particularly the skins. It was decided to close the museum as the expense to restore it would be large and with the passing of Frost in January 1946 it was used much less. Ralph Waterman became curator and it fell to him to dispose of the collection. It was offered to local Poughkeepsie schools, including Vassar College, some was kept by Ralph to use in his adult education classes,<sup>5</sup> and the remainder were simply discarded. By November 1951 the museum was history.

It is interesting to note how many people in Dutchess County who were active in ornithology were also associated with VBI. Edmund Platt, a birding associate of Frost and Crosby was President of VBI early in the twentieth century. Raymond Guernsey was chairman of the board in the 1940s and 1950s, while Ralph Waterman, museum curator until the museum was closed, was also Secretary for a short time. George Gray was a VBI member and Ralph Palmer was a



*Specimen tag from the Vassar Brothers Institute Museum in Allen Frost's hand. Thomas Lesperance (1917-1969) grew up in Poughkeepsie and contributed a number of skins to the museum. The upper left corner is the symbol for male, not a number.*

*Courtesy Bill Cook, Columbia-Greene Community College collection.*

trustee until 1952. For over 40 years Herb Saltford was active including as President and trustee.

### SOURCES & NOTES

- Vassar Brothers Institute Records, 1879-1981, Annual Meeting reports and Board of Trustees' Meetings minutes. Held by Adriance Memorial Library (catalogued under Vassar Institute).
- Pers. Corr. with Otis Waterman by Barbara Butler and Stan DeOrsey.

[1] The building was sold in 1977 and is now used by the Cunneen-Hackett Art Center.

[2] James Marshall DeGarmo (1838-1919) bought the Rhinebeck Academy in 1864 which he then renamed. He collected bird skins, bird eggs, butterflies, and mineral specimens; and was a member of VBI. In 1889 the Arthur Shook, from Red Hook, collection of bird eggs and nests was added. In 1890 the Institute moved to Fishkill Landing (now Beacon), closing about 1899. It is not known what happened to the collection, although three specimens are in the archives of the Rhinebeck Historical Society along with two letters from DeGarmo suggesting they came from James DeGarmo.

[3] Eugene P. Bicknell (1859-1925) after whom the Bicknell's Thrush is named, lived on Long Island. It is not known why his bird skin collection came to VBI, however his obituary in *Auk* (1926, p.143) was written by Maunsell Crosby.

[4] George Irving Carpenter (1877-1930) was born in Stanfordville and collected extensively in Dutchess County. He was an accountant by trade, normally living in Brooklyn. (*Auk*, 1931, p.474)

[5] Both Ralph and Otis used these skins for a number of years in their classes and in club displays. Subsequently Otis gave the skins, including some from Bicknell, to Columbia-Greene Community College. Apparently 380 skins from the Bicknell collection are at the NY State Museum, possibly transferred at the time the Vassar College Museum closed.

## Mary Hyatt — a life with birds

Mary Hyatt was one of the early birders in Dutchess County. She kept detailed local bird records, provided summaries of her data to Elon Howard Eaton in 1905 when he was compiling his two volumes of *Birds of New York*, and published stories about the birds she observed around her home. But who was Mary Hyatt?

Ruth Mary Hyatt was born on Oct. 8, 1862 in Morrisania, now part of The Bronx, the youngest child of James D. and Sarah Welling Hyatt, who also had four sons. She moved to Stanfordville in 1879 with her parents and two surviving brothers. The family homestead, Honey mead Brook, was her paternal grandfather's. It was located at Anson Crossing, southeast of Stanfordville village. She never married, staying on the homestead and sharing it with her brother, Egbert. She passed away on March 8, 1940.

At an early age she developed an interest in birds, with knowledge shared from her father, a teacher. Her notes mention him telling her about the Red-headed Woodpecker in the 1840s. We do know that she kept records from at least 1885, when she was 23 years old and living on the Stanfordville farm; although she mentions sightings there as early as 1881. She added to her records at least to 1925, the longest span of all the early county records.

Two of Mary's notebooks<sup>1</sup> are in the collection of the Waterman Bird Club, as is a data sheet she created for Eaton. They were found at a yard sale by a friend of Thelma Haight in 1993! Notebook entries frequently mention difficulty in seeing birds. At least in the 1880s, and probably much longer, she did not have binoculars, nor did she shoot birds; she identified birds through hearing and close observation. She often recorded bird names in scientific form. Possibly her reference source was *A Manual of Zoology for Schools, Colleges, and the General Reader* by Sanborn Tenney,<sup>2</sup> written in 1865 while he was a professor at Vassar College.



Mary Hyatt about 1900.

Besides keeping records, Mary also submitted observations to journals for publication.<sup>3</sup> From the same yard sale, we have letters to Mary from Maunsell Crosby where he asks about her journal articles. At least three were published in a short-lived journal named *The Observer*, a journal of nature observations,<sup>4</sup> as well as two articles in *Science*, the journal which is still published today. Mary apparently never told Crosby of all her articles.<sup>5</sup> They clearly demonstrate the knowledge, skill, and interest of Mary Hyatt in the local birds of Dutchess County.



*The Hyatt homestead, Honeymead Brook.*

The family farm was always busy, usually with family, some of whom came for extended periods during the summer. Mary's grandmother lived on the farm until her death in 1890, as did her two brothers, Egbert and Alfred, who also never married. By 1901 the farm was open to guests who were encouraged to stay a week or longer during the summer. They could accommodate up to 12 guests at \$5 per week, meals from the farm included. Egbert was equally interested in nature, as well as photography. Many of his photographs survive but people in them are not identified.

### THE RECORD OF A DAY IN JUNE

by MARY HYATT, STANFORDVILLE, N.Y.

*The Observer*, June 1891

*For The Observer:*

*The Record of a Day in June.*

*By Mary Hyatt, Stanfordville, N.Y.*

*In the latter part of May, and early in June, bird-music is at its best in this locality. Last year we noted the increasing richness and variety in the chorus, as the musical season advanced, and on the fifteenth of June we undertook to ascertain the number of species singing during the day, in our immediate vicinity.*

*The beginning of Mary's original manuscript.*

In the latter part of May, and early in June, bird-music is at its best in this locality. Last year [1890] we noted the increasing richness and variety in the chorus, as the musical season advanced, and on the fifteenth of June we undertook to ascertain the number of species singing during the day in our immediate vicinity.

In the first place, there was the early-morning concert in the orchard beside the house, participated in by song sparrows, Baltimore orioles, house wrens, chipping sparrows, a yellow warbler, an orchard oriole, and a rollicking chorus of robins. Later in the morning, the place of observation was nearly a quarter of a mile from the house: a sheltered seat against a stone wall which divided an open pasture from a wood-lot; the latter diversified with tangled thickets, cleared spaces, and a strip of woods. The rich-toned bell of a wood thrush sang clearly on the air, like a summons from the master of the choir to the scattered multitude of singers.

From the hill-top in the pasture came the rippling song of a grass finch (*Poecetes gramineus*) [Vesper Sparrow] and from along the fence, the sleepy one of a field sparrow (*Spizella pusilla*).

Over by the spring a Maryland yellow-throat kept saying, “Fidgety, fidgety, fidgety,”<sup>[6]</sup> as W.H. Gibson interprets it; but sometimes by the addition of another note it became Leave the city, leave the city, leave the city! A band of goldfinches came along and gave us a short serenade, a catbird volunteered a solo, and the melody of a Wilson thrush [Veery] was often heard, but the brown thrasher was strangely silent, or else was not in our neighborhood. The persistent notes of the red-eyed vireo were prominent of course. A yellow-throated vireo was tuneful also, in the same, talkative, disconnected style of the red-eyed; though the yellow-throat’s voice was as hoarse as ever—a feature by which he may easily be distinguished. A scarlet tanager singing near, had the failing just mentioned, also. His song, as Torrey says “suggests a robin laboring under an attack of hoarseness.”<sup>[7]</sup>

In the medley of bird-voices proceeding from the wood-lot, we could hear the lively strain of an indigo bird, the constant, musical, twitter of a redstart, the long-drawn notes of a wood-pewee, and the simple trill of a black and white creeper [Black-and-white Warbler], as he climbed in his zigzag fashion, up the trunk of a great chestnut-tree. The pleasing refrain of two more chewinks [Eastern Towhee] came from the bushes, a phebe-bird sang out a few times, chickadees were tuneful, a bluebird warbled a little, while the loud crescendo of the oven bird resounded throughout the woods.

A unique, vocal performance reached our ears from across the pasture; such a fiffing and hooting as only the yellow-breasted chat is capable of. Burroughs states that this polyglot chat has “a voice like that of a jay or a crow that had been to school to a robin or an oriole.”<sup>[8]</sup>

A [Yellow-billed] cuckoo called out several times, as if wishing to have a voice in the general jubilee, and swallows and kingbirds kept up a jingling accompaniment through it all, but we did not hear from the woodpeckers.

At least thirty different species of birds took part in the day’s music within the region specified. We heard no others during the afternoon and evening.

Two prominent songsters of June, the bobolink and meadow lark, should have been represented in the choir, but are only occasional visitors to this place, where there is little meadow-land. Had the observations been extended a mile or two, the songs of these meadow-birds would have been included. And other musicians, that frequently report here in June—such as rose-throated grosbeaks, purple finches, warbling and white-eyed vireos, red-winged blackbirds, and purple grackles—might have been enrolled also.

As a part of the day’s record, mention might be made of the discovery of a handsome plant, new to this locality viz., *Aphyllon uniflorum*, a leafless plant of the beech-drop [Broomrape] family. There were several clusters of it growing along a shaded path, with nodding, purple and yellow flowers, solitary on scapes about six inches high.



Mch. 18, Robin ventured to tune up and sing this morning.  
 Mch. 21, Saw a flock of about 30 robins flying overhead in an easterly direction toward night. Mch. 22, Junco hyemalis is well represented here this morn trilling merrily. Our blue bird (that is fixing to nest in the Souring apple tree) sang his very hardest while flying some distance on the wing - and robin is at it in earnest today. Along with the

An example from Mary Hyatt's birding journal for March 1886:

Mch 18, Robin ventured to tune up and sing this morning.

Mch 21, Saw a flock of about 30 robins flying overhead in an easterly direction toward night.

Mch 22, Junco hyemalis [Dark-eyed Junco] is well represented here this morn, trilling merrily. Our bluebird (that is fixing to nest in the Souring apple tree) sang his very hardest while flying some distance on the wing - and robin is at it in earnest today.

#### NOTES

- [1] Each notebook is 3x5 inches and 36 pages. They cover January 1886 to October 1887 and October 1887 to November 1888. Others existed but are lost.
- [2] A revised edition was published in 1872 which she more likely used. She was well read, her notes often refer to popular books and magazine articles.
- [3] Mary Hyatt's known articles, each of these cover birds in the Stanfordville area. There may be others.
- "The Yellow Warbler," *The Observer*, December 1890, p. 1.
- "The Record of a Day in June," *The Observer*, June 1891, p. 5. Identifies 40 birds near her home. Manuscript in collection of Waterman Bird Club.
- "Botanical Notes" *The Ornithologist and Botanist*, August, 1891 p.63. Comments on varieties of wintergreen in Stanfordville.
- "Bird-Music in August," *Science*, Jan. 6, 1893, pp. 4-5.
- "Warblers in the Orchard" *American Magazine of Natural Science*, June 1893, pp.45-46.
- "Familiarity of Certain Wood Birds," *Science*, Feb. 2, 1894, p. 58.
- "Some of Our Feathered Friends," *The Observer*, November 1894, p. 327.
- "Bird-Notes from Dutchess County, N.Y.," *Bird-Lore*, 1920, p. 348.
- "Unexpected Guests," undated. Published in *Wings over Dutchess*, April 1994. Manuscript in collection of Waterman Bird Club.
- [4] *The Observer* was a monthly magazine published in Portland, Conn. from January 1890 to August 1897.
- [5] Hyatt's "Occasional Visitants" list, found with her other items, was also apparently not shared with Crosby as no records from it appear in Griscom's book.
- [6] from *Happy Hunting-Grounds* by William Hamilton Gibson, 1887.
- [7] from *Birds in the Bush* by Bradford Torrey, 1885.
- [8] from "English and American Song-birds" by John Burroughs in *The Century* magazine, 1882.



Evening Grosbeaks were effectively unknown in the Northeast until 1889-90.

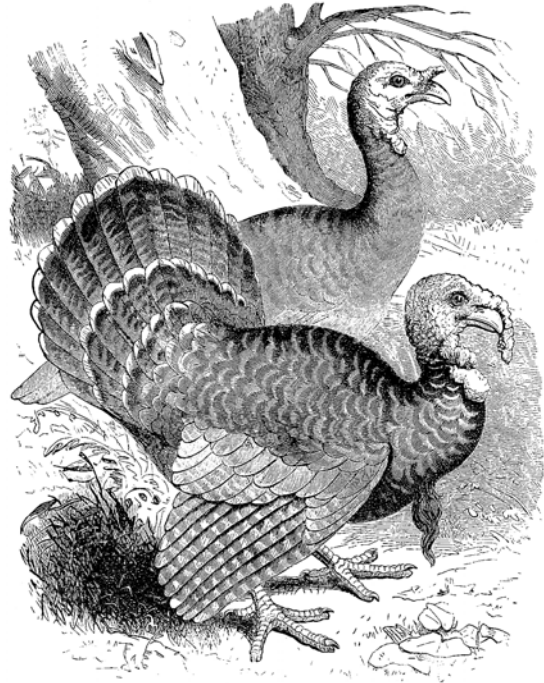
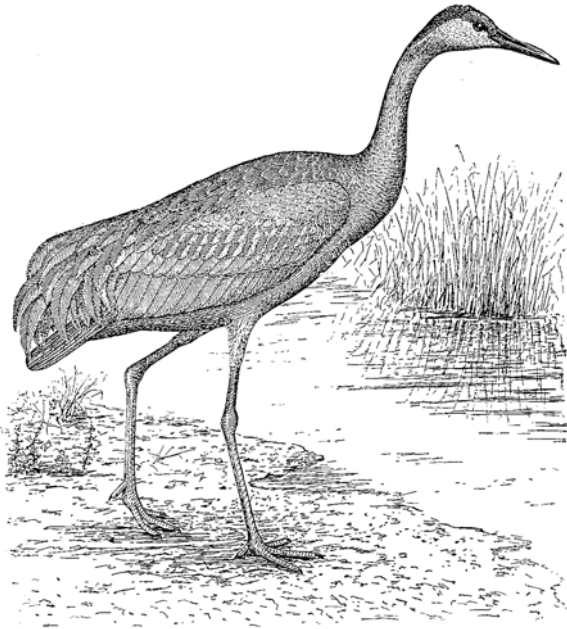
Loggerhead Shrikes may have bred in Dutchess County in the 1890s.

Images by Chester Reed



## Species once Extirpated

Examples of species once regularly found in Dutchess County then lost, now back

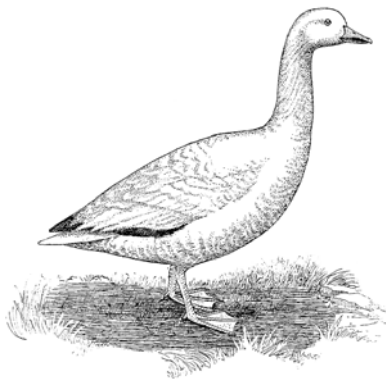


*(left) Sandhill Cranes were common in colonial times but gone in the 1700s, mostly due to being hunted for food. They returned to nest in New York in 2003 and continue to expand.*

*(above) Wild Turkeys suffered the same fate, hunted for food and gone by 1840. They are now back in large numbers due to restocking.*

*(below left) the Snow Goose was once abundant in migration in the Northeast, over hunting reduced their numbers significantly. Now that their population has increased they are again found every fall and spring.*

*(below right) American Golden-Plovers were caught in the market hunting onslaught and were fast approaching extinction. Now recovered they are again occasionally found in Dutchess County in the fall.*



The 1890s finds more people interested in birds and in keeping records. This includes Arthur Bloomfield with his private museum, Lispenard Horton and his interest in birds eggs then photography, and a future president. Birds were also becoming a business. Frederic Stack sold birds eggs through national advertising, while George Foust sold fancy pigeons. Plus there were releases of exotic birds and the first bird club in Dutchess County was established at Vassar College.

### Frederic W. Stack — Dealer in Birds Eggs

Fred Stack is part of Dutchess County birding history since he nationally advertised selling birds eggs and collector supplies from Poughkeepsie in the 1890s, albeit briefly.

Frederic William Stack was born in November 1871 in Poughkeepsie. Following school he became a bookkeeper for the Eagle Printing House. However he called himself a “field collector for Vassar Brothers Institute and Vassar College” referring at least to egg collecting from about 1889 to about 1892, perhaps later. In 1891 he began publishing *The Oölogist’s Journal*, an occasional 4 to 8-page newsletter. This lasted less than two years<sup>2</sup> after which he continued to sell birds eggs and supplies. Stack published an extensive catalog in 1895 listing hundreds of eggs for species from all over North

America. However the business did not succeed and by early 1896 he had moved to New Jersey.<sup>3</sup>

There he met Cornelia M. Rockfellow. They were married on Dec. 29, 1898 in Plainfield, NJ where Stack worked as a bookkeeper in her father’s grocery store. A son, Frederic Earle Rockfellow Stack, was born in 1904. By 1907 they had moved to New Rochelle, NY where Stack



VOL. I. POUGHKEEPSIE, N. Y., JAN., 1891. No. 1.

now worked in New York City as an editor and author for various magazines published by Doubleday, Page & Co.

Stack continued his interest in nature, writing “Moth Collecting” in the July 1907 issue of *Country Life*. In 1909 he donated 57 bird skins, none known to be from Dutchess County, to the American Museum of Natural History. He also wrote a book, *Wild Flowers Every Child Should Know*, published in May 1909. In 1912 he was editor of a new magazine named *Flowers*, frequently writing articles about flowers for it as well as for the magazine *Suburban Life*.<sup>4</sup>

However on Nov. 10, 1915 Stack passed away from pneumonia at Morris Plains, NJ. His contributions to Dutchess County birding records are eggs once in the Vassar College Museum and his brief *Oölogist’s Journal*.

### Selling Birds Eggs in 1894

The accompanying full page advertisement from *The Museum* magazine in November 1894 has Frederic Stack of Poughkeepsie selling a large variety of birds eggs as a “Wholesale and Retail Dealer.” It is not known when Stack obtained his stock, possibly

# Birds Eggs, Lowest Prices In America.

And yet, all are strictly first class.

The following list of eggs give a fair idea of the prices I am offering specimens at. All will be postpaid. Each egg will be numbered to correspond with list. As an inducement to send large orders I make these discounts.

Parties sending \$1.00 may select eggs to the value of \$1.25

"	"	\$2.00	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	\$2.50
"	"	\$3.00	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	\$4.50
"	"	\$4.00	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	\$6.50
"	"	\$5.00	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	\$ 8.00
"	"	\$7.00	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	\$12.00
"	"	\$10.00	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	\$20.00
Pied-bill Grebe.....	\$	10	Sparrow Hawk.....	21	Lazuli Bunting.....	30					
Puffin.....	20	Amer. Osprey.....	50	Sharpe's Seed-eater.....	1 00						
Murre.....	20	Aud. Caracara.....	1 00	Dickcissel.....	06						
Calif. Murre.....	20	Long-ear Owl.....	35	Scarlet Tanager.....	25						
Kittiwake Gull.....	25	Screech Owl.....	40	Summer Tanager.....	25						
Amer. Herring Gull.....	20	Tex. Screech Owl.....	40	Purple Martin.....	12						
Ring-bill Gull.....	25	Burrowing Owl.....	15	Cliff Swallow.....	03						
Laughing Gull.....	20	Road-runner.....	20	Harn Swallow.....	05						
Franklin's Gull.....	30	Yellow-bill Cuckoo.....	10	Tree Swallow.....	15						
Cabot's Tern.....	40	Black-bill Cuckoo.....	15	Bank Swallow.....	03						
Caspian Tern.....	40	Baird's Woodpecker.....	75	Cedar Waxwing.....	10						
Common Tern.....	08	Gold-fronted Woodpecker.....	50	Loggerhead Shrike.....	08						
Black Tern.....	10	Flicker.....	03	White-rumped Shrike.....	08						
Sooty Tern.....	25	Nighthawk.....	40	Red-eyed Vireo.....	10						
Noddy Tern.....	50	Western Nighthawk.....	40	Warbling Vireo.....	15						
Fulmar.....	50	Texas Nighthawk.....	40	Yellow-throated Vireo.....	25						
Manx Shearwater.....	1 00	Ruby-throated Hummer.....	50	White-eyed Vireo.....	12						
Leach's Petrel.....	20	Nests of Hummer, asstd.....	25	Bell's Vireo.....	15						
Gannet.....	35	Scis-tail Flycatcher.....	10	Prothonotary Warbler.....	25						
Cormorant.....	30	Kingbird.....	05	Golden-winged Warbler.....	75						
Farralene Cormorant.....	40	Created Flycatcher.....	10	Parula Warbler.....	20						
White Pelican.....	35	Mex. created Flycatcher.....	30	Myrtle Warbler.....	75						
Brown Pelican.....	25	Phoebe.....	05	Magnolia Warbler.....	50						
Blue wing Teal.....	20	Wood Pewee.....	05	B'ktthroated Gr'n Warbler.....	50						
Barrows Goldeneye.....	75	Acadian Flycatcher.....	15	Plue Warbler.....	50						
Whooping Swan.....	1 50	Western Flycatcher.....	15	Prairie Warbler.....	30						
Amer. Flamingo.....	1 00	Little Flycatcher.....	25	Oven-bird.....	20						
White Ibis.....	35	Tralls Flycatcher.....	15	Louisiana Water-Thrush.....	50						
White-face Glossy Ibis.....	1 00	Least Flycatcher.....	10	Maryland Yellow-throat.....	12						
Wood Ibis.....	1 00	Skylark.....	15	Yellow-breasted Chat.....	08						
Amer. Bittern.....	75	Prairie Horned Lark.....	15	Long-tailed Chat.....	15						
Least Bittern.....	20	Amer. Magpie.....	15	Hooded Warbler.....	50						
Amer. Egret.....	30	Blue Jay.....	05	American Redstart.....	15						
Snowy Heron.....	15	Amer. Crow.....	05	White Wagtail.....	10						
Louisiana Heron.....	12	Fish Crow.....	35	Meadow Pipit.....	10						
Little Blue Heron.....	12	Starling.....	10	Sage Thrasher.....	50						
Green Heron.....	12	Bobolink.....	25	Mockingbird.....	05						
Bl'k. crown. N. Heron.....	12	Cowbird.....	03	Catbird.....	02						
King Rail.....	20	Dwarf Cowbird.....	10	Brown Thrasher.....	03						
Sora Itail.....	12	Yellow-headed Blackbird.....	03	Sennett's Thrasher.....	15						
Virginia Rail.....	12	Red-wing Blackbird.....	03	Curve-billed Thrasher.....	15						
Corn Crake.....	20	Bicolored Blackbird.....	10	California Thrasher.....	20						
Florida Gallinule.....	10	Tricolored Blackbird.....	10	Bendire's Thrasher.....	75						
Amer. Coot.....	10	Brewer's Blackbird.....	10	Cactus Wren.....	12						
Eup. Snipe.....	25	Purple Grackle.....	05	Rock Wren.....	50						
Dunlin.....	35	Great-tail Grackle.....	15	Carolina Wren.....	10						
Willet.....	40	Bronzed Grackle.....	05	Lomita Wren.....	75						
Bart. Sandpiper.....	30	House Finch.....	05	Hewick's Wren.....	25						
Spotted Sandpiper.....	15	American Goldfinch.....	05	Baird's Wren.....	25						
Lapwing.....	15	Arkansas Goldfinch.....	10	House Wren.....	05						
Oystercatcher.....	25	Ch'stn't-collared Longspur.....	35	Long-billed Marsh Wren.....	05						
Bobwhite.....	15	Vesper Sparrow.....	05	White-breasted Nuthatch.....	35						
Texan Bobwhite.....	10	Grasshopper Sparrow.....	20	Brown-headed Nuthatch.....	25						
Fla. Bobwhite.....	10	Lark Sparrow.....	05	Tufted Titmouse.....	35						
Calif. Partridge.....	15	Western Lark Sparrow.....	05	Chickadee.....	12						
Prairie Hen.....	20	Chipping Sparrow.....	02	Carolina Chickadee.....	15						
Sage Grouse.....	75	Field Sparrow.....	03	Wren-Tit.....	50						
Chachalaca.....	60	Song Sparrow.....	02	Bush-Tit.....	25						
Red-bill Pigeon.....	75	Mountain Song Sparrow.....	25	Blue-gray Gnatcatcher.....	20						
White-wing Dove.....	20	Heermann's Song Sparrow.....	10	Wood Thrush.....	06						
Mex. Ground Dove.....	50	Samuel's Song Sparrow.....	05	Wilson's Thrush.....	12						
Mourning Dove.....	05	Texas Sparrow.....	50	Russet-backed Thrush.....	15						
Turkey Vulture.....	75	Towhee.....	10	Hermit Thrush.....	30						
Black Vulture.....	75	Spurred Towhee.....	20	American Robin.....	03						
Cooper's Hawk.....	80	California Towhee.....	10	Western Robin.....	10						
Red-tail Hawk.....	50	Cardinal.....	05	Wheatear.....	10						
Gray Sea Eagle.....	2 00	Rose breasted Grosbeak.....	10	Bluebird.....	02						
Merlin.....	30	Black-headed Grosbeak.....	15	Western Bluebird.....	12						
Kestrel.....	25	Indigo Bunt'g.....	08								

If you do not see what you want in this list send stamp for my new catalogue. But remember this offer is a special one and will not be continued after Feb. 20, '95. Address all orders to

**FRED W. STACK,**

Wholesale and Retail Dealer, POUGHKEEPSIE, N. Y.

as early as 1893, likely by purchasing another dealer's stock. But by 1896 Stack was out of business, likely selling his stock to the next dealer. Nevertheless egg collecting, known as oology, was a popular hobby with many dealers and magazines specializing in the trade. One can easily see the impact an expanding hobby of this nature could have on the birds.

Stack's prices compare very favorably with other dealers. The difference being, Stack offered very few expensive eggs. His focus seemed to be on those lower priced and more easily gathered. Stack's claim of "Lowest Prices in America" might be true, but if so it is based on buying \$20 worth for \$10, probably his "wholesale" offer. In this ad, Stack lists over 200 species and subspecies using names from the first edition of the AOU Check-List (1886). The AOU once gave English names to subspecies, a practice no longer followed. The Check-List also numbered each species and subspecies in sequence. These numbers were used extensively in the early years for quick identification, particularly of eggs. This is the "numbered" in ad text at the top, "list" meaning the AOU Check-List. Notice he also lists assorted hummingbird nests for sale, at 25¢.

His least expensive eggs sold for 2¢ for Bluebird, Catbird, Chipping Sparrow, and Song Sparrow. It is possible Stack collected these himself near Poughkeepsie. Except for Rock Pigeon and House Sparrow, neither of which he lists, these were likely the most common locally nesting birds at that time. Perhaps American Robin and Red-winged Blackbird too, which he sold for 3¢.

Gray Sea Eagle (now White-tailed Eagle) at \$2 and Whooping Swan at \$1.50 are the most expensive listed, both are European species certainly originating from European dealers along with such other species as Corn Crake (20¢), Skylark (15¢), and White Wagtail (10¢).

However there are also a number of common inexpensive eggs omitted from the list, perhaps he sold out or reflected low stock of a supplier. These include Yellow Warbler, Swamp Sparrow, and Baltimore Oriole.

It is not known if Stack's eggs came with a provenance indicating date and location taken, likely not, yet this data was often kept by individual collectors, such as Lisenard Horton at Gretna. While responsible collectors would only take one egg from a nest, others not only took the full set of eggs but the nest too. The contents of a collected egg were removed as part of the preservation process, Stack also sold tools to aid in accomplishing this. The "new catalogue" Stack offered is likely the only edition published, no copy has been found.

#### NOTES

[1] from title page of *Wild Flowers Every Child Should Know*.

[2] Four issues were published in 1891, two in 1892. Nothing of note for Dutchess County.

[3] it is not known how Stack acquired or disposed of his stock, but other dealers were likely involved. He may have sold a limited number of locally collected eggs.

[4] Stack's father, George N. Stack, had been a florist in Poughkeepsie.

**“STACK.”**

SEE THAT NAME? IT GUARANTEES SATISFACTION.

---

**BIRDS' EGGS.**

**Instruments + and + Supplies**

FOR THE OOLOGIST, COLLECTOR  
AND MUSEUM.

---

SEND FOR COMPLETE CATALOG.

---

**FRED. W. STACK,**  
**POUGHKEEPSIE, N. Y.**

In order to introduce newest material, we will send postpaid, for 35 cents, the following outfit, consisting of Nickled and Engraved Long Handle Egg-Drill, Blow Pipe, Embryo-Hook, and Soft Lead Pencil, in neat and durable pocket-case, all for 35 cents.

*Advertisement for Frederic Stack of Poughkeepsie from Davis' Standard Collectors Directory, 1895.*

## Arthur Bloomfield — “local ornithologist”

Arthur Bloomfield was a notable Dutchess County birder from the 1890s. He established a natural history collection distinguished by its many rare bird skins. His most significant contribution to Dutchess County bird records is confirming and documenting the presence of numerous species of casual or accidental occurrence.

Bloomfield was born on March 29, 1866 in Diss, Norfolk, England. Little is known of his childhood, but when he was 15 he had finished school and was working in a woolen mill. In 1886 he emigrated to the United States and soon worked for Archibald Rogers (1852-1928) at Crumwold, his then new Hyde Park estate just north of the Roosevelt home. Bloomfield was second butler in a home with as many as 18 servants. In his later years he would work from morning until mid-afternoon then return after dinner. In 1903 he married Harriet Kerr, one of Rogers’ Irish maids. She died in 1911. They did not have any children.

It is not known when Bloomfield became interested in birds but Franklin Roosevelt’s father asked Bloomfield to teach his son about birds in 1888, implying he was likely interested in birds before he left England. His Dutchess County records begin in 1890. As was common at the time, he shot birds for identification and to add to his collection. For identification he relied on *Key to North American Birds* by Elliott Coues, perhaps the popular 1884 edition. He did his own taxidermy and taught young Franklin Roosevelt taxidermy. Roosevelt regularly played with the older Rogers boys and occasionally accompanied Bloomfield in the field.<sup>1</sup> Harry Briggs, who also worked for Rogers, recalled often roaming the woods and fields with Bloomfield from 1898.

Bloomfield’s collection contained nearly every bird found in Dutchess County. He also had a fine butterfly and moth collection, plus mammals and other items of natural history.<sup>2</sup> While he originally lived on the Rogers’ estate, he later lived on Fuller Lane, housing his collection behind his house in a small outbuilding, said to have been built for him by Rogers. Margaret Marquez of Hyde Park recalls being shown the collection as a child and calling Bloomfield “Uncle Arthur.”

According to Ludlow Griscom, Bloomfield also collected on Long Island and in South Carolina and Saskatchewan. Two of his brothers lived in New York City which may account for his collecting on Long Island. While Rogers hunted big game, it is not known if Bloomfield accompanied Rogers on hunting expeditions, although it appears they may have gone to Wyoming together. In his later years, Bloomfield was a trapshooter which may relate to his ability to accurately shoot specific birds.

Franklin Roosevelt introduced Maunsell Crosby to Bloomfield in 1923, after Crosby had published his list of Dutchess County birds and an update. Consequently Bloomfield’s records are only documented in Griscom’s book, 34 records total, all from Hyde Park. On Nov. 4, 1923 Crosby and Griscom visited Bloomfield to inspect his collection. They borrowed his field notebook and diary, returning with questions on June 1, 1924.

Crosby found “at least ten” species to add to his Dutchess list, all of accidental occurrence at that time. Bloomfield had collected Upland Sandpiper, Dovekie, Pileated Woodpecker, Bicknell’s Thrush (then a subspecies of the Gray-checked), and Prothonotary Warbler, all new to Crosby’s list. In Griscom’s book, waterfowl records are



*Arthur Bloomfield with part of his butterfly collection in 1941.*

only provided for the 1920s; certainly Bloomfield's collection included specimens from the 1890s for ducks found on the Hudson. This may have added Redhead and Black Scoter to Crosby's list. It is speculated that Bloomfield may also have had a Tufted Titmouse. Lastly, Griscom's personal papers<sup>3</sup> include a Great Gray Owl and Whimbrel without details. Griscom evidently considered these hypothetical. He recounts "in two cases we suspected a possibility of confusion ... not supported by an entry in the field note book." It is suspected that these "two cases" are the Great Gray Owl and Whimbrel which Bloomfield may have obtained from a local taxidermist or hunters and were thus not fully documented.<sup>4</sup>

Although Bloomfield stopped collecting birds about 1913, his last Dutchess County record is from 1926. With new laws and an effectively complete collection, the days of shooting birds were past. He then collected and raised butterflies, and helped Boy Scouts. He retired about 1931 and often spent the winter in California. He is not known to have joined any nature society or published any article. He was suddenly stricken with a fatal "heart seizure," at the Hyde Park Post Office on March 22, 1943. His obituary called him a "local ornithologist." His field notebook, diary, and collection<sup>5</sup> are lost.

### SOURCES AND NOTES

- Ludlow Griscom compiled Maunsell Crosby's records into *The Birds of Dutchess County, N.Y.* published by the Linnaean Society in 1933. It also includes a short introduction about Bloomfield (page 17).
- Censuses from 1881, England and 1900, United States.
- "Hyde Park Ornithologist taught Bird Lore to Franklin Roosevelt," *Poughkeepsie New Yorker*, Nov. 1, 1941.
- Obituary, *Poughkeepsie New Yorker*, March 23, 1943.
- *Reminiscence*, the personal journal of Harry T. Briggs, transcribed by Ginny Buechele, Hyde Park Historical Society.
- Pers. conv. with Margaret Marquez, Hyde Park town historian.

[1] *Poughkeepsie New Yorker*, Nov. 13, 1941, p.9, includes two photos, one above.

[2] his collection contained many species from beyond Dutchess County. It also included a Great Auk egg given to him by James Roosevelt. He was said to have about one thousand skins and "thousands" of butterflies.

[3] The owl and Whimbrel (called "curlew") are written into Griscom's copy of *Yearbook of the Rhinebeck Bird Club*, 1921, at the Cornell University Library.

[4] This list of species differs from those speculated in the *Birds of Dutchess County* (2006), p.18 note 13. Crosby's list was weak on many waterfowl and he was uncomfortable with those recorded by Stearns.

## Franklin D. Roosevelt



As a child Franklin Roosevelt (1882-1945) would play in the fields and woods surrounding his father's Hyde Park estate, often playing with the children of neighbor Archibald Rogers. It was at the Rogers' estate that young Franklin met Arthur Bloomfield. Bloomfield reported that Franklin's father in 1888 asked if he would help Franklin learn more about nature. They searched for birds together and Bloomfield taught taxidermy to Franklin in order for him to properly preserve the specimens he shot.

In 1896, Franklin kept a diary in which he noted every bird heard or seen each day through June 10 when he left for their summer home on Campobello Island. At right is the diary page where Franklin listed the birds he shot during 1896, in addition there was a Spotted Sandpiper on May 25 and a Barn Swallow on May 28. The Pine Grosbeaks were for Frank Chapman at the American Museum of Natural History. This is the only year Franklin kept a bird diary. However his interest in birds and nature remained throughout his life.

MEMORANDA  
Birds shot & stuffed or  
skinned by F. D. Roosevelt  
1896

Shot Jan. 14 <sup>th</sup>	1 W. B. Nuthatch
" " 17 <sup>th</sup>	1 Blue Jay
" " 29 <sup>th</sup>	1 Pine Grosbeak
" " 31 <sup>st</sup>	2 Pine Grosbeaks
Feb. 10 <sup>th</sup>	1 Pine Grosbeak
" " 19 <sup>th</sup>	1 Pine Finch
March 31 <sup>st</sup>	1 Fox Sparrow
April 1 <sup>st</sup>	1 Cowbird
" " 11 <sup>th</sup>	1 Red winged Blackbird
" " " 12 <sup>th</sup>	1 Purple Finch
" " 17 <sup>th</sup>	1 Flicker
" " " 18 <sup>th</sup>	1 White throated Sparrow
" " 22 <sup>nd</sup>	1 Black throated Green Warbler
" " 23 <sup>rd</sup>	1 Barred Owl
" " 25 <sup>th</sup>	1 Water Thrush
May 4 <sup>th</sup>	1 Sweet Crested Flycatcher
" " 5 <sup>th</sup>	1 Wood Thrush
" " 1 <sup>st</sup>	1 Indigo Bunting
" " 1 <sup>st</sup>	1 Red headed Woodpecker
" " " 1 <sup>st</sup>	1 House Wren
" " 19 <sup>th</sup>	1 Kingbird
" " 20 <sup>th</sup>	1 Red eyed Vireo
" " " 1 <sup>st</sup>	1 Cedar Waxwing
" " 23 <sup>rd</sup>	1 Indigo-bird

[5] Bloomfield gave one of his Thick-billed Murres and Dovekies to Crosby. On Crosby's death, his bird collection was given to the Vassar Brothers Institute. When their museum closed in 1951, they may have been donated to the Vassar College collection, and in turn when that was dispersed they may have gone to the New York State Museum.

## Keeping Pigeons

In America before the mid-1800s pigeons and chickens had a lot in common, they were domestic fowl, raised for food, and they certainly were not wild birds. Domestic pigeons came to the New World in the 1600s with the first colonists. However by the late 1800s<sup>1</sup> some people also raised pigeons as a hobby developing fancier birds with various ornamentations and colors, while other people raised pigeons because of their homing abilities. All of these people were prone to keeping very large flocks.

For example,<sup>2</sup> in Dutchess County in 1893 George Foust of Rhinebeck built an enclosure 42 feet by 16 feet divided into four coops to accommodate up to 400 pigeons. He already had 300 fancy pigeons. Then in 1903 a grist mill burned in Millbrook and all efforts to save the nearby pigeon house failed. The pigeons were turned loose, yet 700 perished. These certainly hint of the extent to which some people went to raise pigeons, some of which eventually became feral living on city streets or around country barns. It is not clear when the first feral pigeons appeared in Dutchess County but it is safe to assume some existed by the mid-1800s if not earlier.

With many people raising pigeons, particularly fancy ones, an opportunity existed for entrepreneurs to start a business supplying stock to those who raised them. George Foust was such a person. Some of the varieties he offers in his ad include Owls (feather frills on the breast), Jacobins (large feathered hood), Turbits (a head crest), Pouters (large inflated crop), Tumblers (acrobatic tumbling in flight), plus many more. All were descended from the Rock Pigeon.

Pigeons were exhibited and prizes won at most agricultural fairs including the Dutchess County Fair. One of the largest was the Poultry and Pigeon Association show held at Madison Square Garden in New York City from 1890 with thousands of birds exhibited. George Foust exhibited in most of their early years, winning seven prizes in 1891.

George Nicholas Foust was born in 1846 in Pennsylvania and fought in the Civil War. He then moved to Rhinebeck working as a gardener. He became interested in pigeons by 1890, likely before, and regularly imported fancy breeds from England in large lots which he then sold. By 1900 he had ended his pigeon business and returned to Pennsylvania to live near his sons. He died in 1906.

As the twentieth century advanced, the market for pigeons as food decreased, perhaps in inverse proportion to the number of pigeons on city streets. However raising fancy pigeons and racing pigeons is still a popular hobby. Pigeons were not counted on the May Census until 1961.

### BRILLAT-SAVARIN

the author of "Gastronomy as a Fine Art" published the latter part of the eighteenth century, was very fond of roasted birds prepared after his special receipt.

Roasted Squab a la Brillat-Savarin will be served today at

**SMITH BROTHERS' RESTAURANT**

POUGHKEEPSIE, N. Y.

*Serving squab, young pigeons, in May 1915 at Smith Brothers', Poughkeepsie's well known restaurant.*

### NOTES

[1] developing fancy and homing pigeons in Asia and Europe goes back hundreds of years.

[2] *Rhinebeck Gazette*, June 3, 1893 and *Poughkeepsie Daily Eagle*, Oct. 24, 1903.



# BARGAINS.

To close out at once we offer the following birds at \$1.00 each: Twenty-five black and blue Fans; five red Jacks; six solid blue Turbits; one black bald Tumbler hen; ten good Homers. These are all fine birds, worth much more than the price asked, and will be sold as long as they last at \$1.00 each. A check for \$38.00 will take the forty-seven birds. Am compelled to sacrifice these birds for want of room, as several large importations have arrived almost together. We have six Short-face Show Antwerps, one Silver Cock, two years old; the other five 1892 bred Silver and Red Chequers. The price each is \$10.00. Anyone wishing to start a stud of this noble variety are reminded that they cannot purchase better blood. These birds have just arrived, and anyone who wishes the six birds, three cocks and three hens, can get them for \$10.00—virtually giving them away.

## Owls.

We have the best Blue and Silver English Owls in the country; will win anywhere, and will be sold. Price, young birds, \$10.00 per pair, and from that up to \$15.00 to \$25.00 per pair. Dr. Charles Meyer, of Baltimore, writes me: "The four Owls purchased from you were shown at the meeting of the Baltimore Pigeon Club, and all the members unite in saying that they were the best ever owned in Baltimore."

## Jacobins

in Reds and Blacks only. They are the very best blood in England, and the foremost fanciers in this country have some of these birds from me. Price, from \$15.00 to \$30.00 per pair.

## Carriers, Etc.:

Red English Carriers, \$10 per pair; black English Carriers, fine birds, \$10 and \$25 per pair. Archangels, \$10 per pair. White Dragons \$10 per pair. Black Nuns, \$8. Some fine Barbs, 1892 rung, champion bred. Birds as good as these cannot be purchased in the country at \$20 each; will win anywhere in the young class—\$25 per pair.

## Turbits

are the great craze now, and we are prepared for you! They never fail to win in the strongest competition. Showed one bird at Reading and took first; showed two birds at Louisville and took first and fourth. One bird from us, which we sold for a trifle, (\$5) was first at Louisville in competition with birds costing \$100 or more, and the Turbit breeders all over the country are now securing birds of Stanfield's strain. They range in price from \$5 to \$50 each, all raised by George Stanfield, Southsea, England.

## Tumblers.

White Booted Tumblers \$10.00 per pair, fine birds, no foul feathers, clear beaks and pearl eyes. No better Short-faced Tumblers, almonds, yellows, reds, agates and kites, Gaddess strain, very fine, from \$7 to \$15 per pair.

## Trumpeters.

Black Mottle Russian Trumpeters, \$8 per pair.

## Pouters.

Some choice Pouters in red and blue pied, from \$6 to \$10 per pair—well worth the money. Pigmy Pouters, grand little birds, in blue and silver at \$10 per pair.

## Magpies.

And last, but not least, we call your attention to the fine quality of the Magpies—grand little birds of great lustre, mostly blacks, \$8 to \$12 per pair.

All the above birds are imported by me from George Stanfield direct, except Pouters and Short-faced Tumblers, and are all mostly birds fit to show. The Pouters are from a gentleman fancier, who took most of the prizes at one of the late large shows, and the Short-faced Tumblers are fine examples of the wonderful Gaddess strain.

# GEORGE FOUST.

RHINEBECK, . . . . . N. Y.

*The above ad ran in March 1893 in a weekly magazine, The Fancier, devoted to all aspects of keeping pigeons. All names mentioned are varieties of fancy pigeons. Note prices up to \$30 for a pair, very expensive in the 1890s. Foust also sold pigeon health remedies.*

## Charles F. Dieterich and the Daheim Game Preserve

In 1889 Charles Francis Dieterich bought land in Millbrook, creating an early private game preserve. He imported a variety of species to stock his preserve including exotic birds. He also built an elaborate estate.

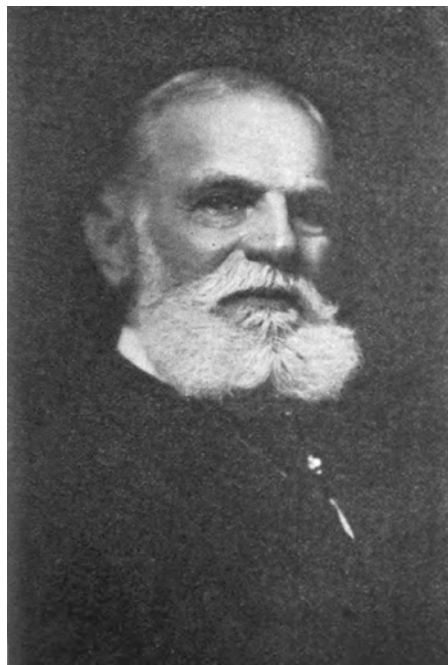
Dieterich was born in Caub, Prussia, what is now Kaub, Germany, on June 14, 1837. He received his education there as a chemical engineer. He emigrated to the United States in October 1867, becoming a naturalized citizen in July 1884.

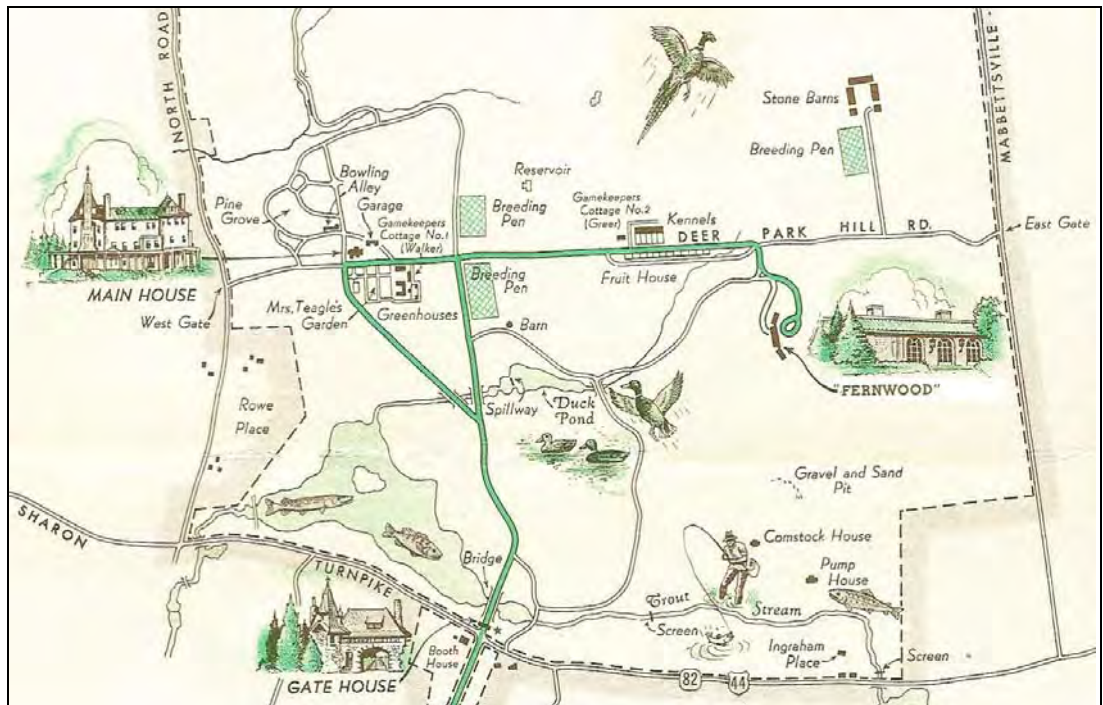
In 1870 Dieterich was an engineer for the Peoples Gas Co. in Baltimore. He received patents on improved gas generation in 1877 and 1879. At that time gas was a primary means of illumination with many large cities served by multiple small companies. As these companies consolidated and expanded, Dieterich moved into management. Initially an engineer for the Chesapeake and Equitable Gas Cos., by 1888 he had become president of Chesapeake Gas. He moved to New York City and helped organize the Electro Gas Co., a major supplier of calcium carbide for making acetylene gas, and became its president. When Union Carbide Co. was founded in 1898 from Electro Gas, Dieterich was again the president. Finally when the Union Carbide & Carbon Corp. was formed in 1917 he was also its first president. It is not clear when Dieterich formally retired but he remained active as a director of a number of gas companies.

In both Baltimore and New York City, a close friend and fellow gas company director was Henry James Davison, Sr. Davison introduced Dieterich to Millbrook. Millbrook had been “discovered” and many estates were being built or planned. Dieterich soon purchased property in Millbrook, and began to build a grand home, mostly a wooden structure, which he named Daheim. However the home was exquisitely furnished with marble, carved woodwork, and sculptures throughout. A third floor was added in the early 1900s. During the 1890s, he continued to build, mostly with stone. This included a barn complex,<sup>1</sup> a gate house, nine large greenhouses (1895 to 1901), a bowling alley (1896), a tennis hut, plus cottages for his gardener and farm manager. The East Branch of the Wappengers Creek was dammed to supply water to the estate and its greenhouses resulting in the need for a large stone bridge. Most of this building was complete before 1900. All of this was his summer retreat as he continued to work in New York City where he lived at 963 Fifth Ave., that home is no longer extant.

The following is one person’s description of the Daheim estate on first seeing the property in 1902:

It is the most beautiful I have yet seen in this country. The lodge gate which faces the entrance to the main grounds is a most enchanting piece of rustic architectural work. Then the smooth roads intersecting this great tract of fertile land renders a drive over the estate a delightful one. The acres of beautiful flowers of all shades of color, which lend charms to the curiously but pleasantly arranged rustic buildings with which this Elysium is studded make one ask the question of himself, “How much nearer heaven clothed in my mortal suit can I get than when at Daheim?” There are acres of greenhouses there containing the choicest plants and flowers from every corner of the earth. An army of men is employed on this beautiful spot. Buildings are going up in all directions, all beautiful ones. A new sheep barn is at present under way. Almost the whole area is inclosed by a [8]-foot Page woven wire fence. Hundreds of deer and jack rabbits make their home within its borders.<sup>2</sup>





Map from 1939 showing the location of the various buildings at the former Dieterich Farm. The Teagle's named the bungalow "Fernwood" and applied this name to the entire estate.

In Dieterich's personal life, he married Sarah Hill on April 20, 1875. A son, Alfred Elliot Dieterich, was born in 1877. In 1912 Dieterich built a bungalow on the property for his then divorced son, who soon remarried and moved to California.

As soon as the buildings were progressing, Dieterich acquired game animals. His first imports were deer. White-tailed Deer from outside New York were purchased in 1891 and raised domestically. Eventually the herd grew to over 200. He also imported six Roe Deer from Germany. These never multiplied as did the White-tailed.<sup>3</sup> In November 1898, an area of 2500 acres was enclosed by ten miles of an 8-foot high steel woven wire fence, with a finer mesh at the bottom. Prior to this Dieterich had used a 40 acre enclosure. He also imported European Brown Hare and is credited as the first to successfully do so starting with 500 from Hungary in 1893. As they bred four times per year, they multiplied "like rabbits," nevertheless importation continued to 1911. Their primary purpose was for sport hunting with dogs. Many hares escaped<sup>4</sup> causing considerable damage to local fruit trees, particularly during winters from 1909 to 1921. Indeed Dutchess County instituted a bounty of 25¢ from 1912 to 1917 paying a total of \$4000. By 1924 the hares had spread through western Connecticut and Massachusetts.<sup>5</sup>

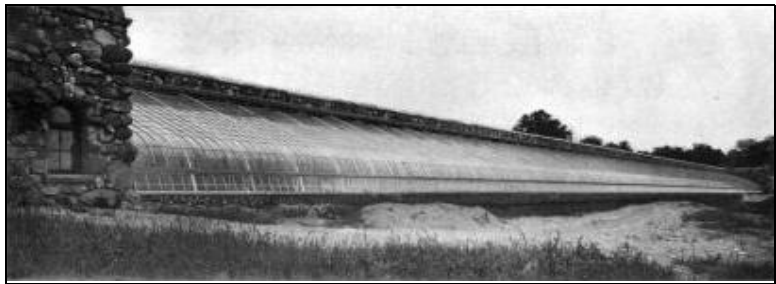
Then there were various bird species. Ring-necked Pheasants were imported in the early 1890s. Dieterich also stocked Gray Partridge plus native Ruffed Grouse and Northern Bobwhite. In June 1895 he released 24 Greater Prairie Chickens.<sup>6</sup> It is said he also tried Capercallie, a large European wood grouse. Apparently the birds too easily escaped or were preyed upon, none became established. It appears he quickly focused on raising Ring-necked Pheasants and Bobwhite. He apparently also released European song birds but no details are known. At some point fish were also stocked, but again details are unknown.

It is not known when Dieterich began to call his estate the Daheim Game Preserve, perhaps from the beginning. The farm was also known as the Daheim Stock Farms. He did not advertise his preserve for hunting, only allowing friends to thin the deer herd as well as take hares and a few pheasants. The main purpose of the deer was to harvest them for venison which was regularly shipped to New York City. Apparently the barn

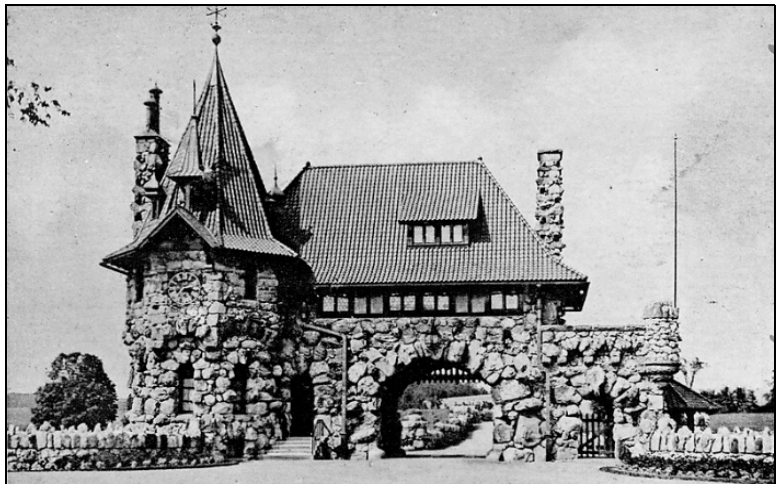
*Daheim, the main house, after third floor was added about 1903.*



*One of the greenhouses (the Fruit House,) 543 feet long, glazed with quarter-inch thick plate glass. Now is ruins.*



*Gate House as seen from road, when first built.*



*Bridge immediately behind Gate House.*



Your mother said something to me about Sky Larks. I spoke to the man who brings me out birds from Germany & he told me he would get them over at fifty cents apiece. Of course this is by the quantity, (say fifty or one hundred) & is very reasonable. They should be ordered at once if your mother wishes any. They are a very hardy bird & I feel quite sure they could be acclimated.

Affly  
Eugene Schieffelin

### Eugene Schieffelin

Like Charles Dieterich, many others also released non-native birds in the United States. Eugene Schieffelin's (1827-1906) "fame" is releasing European Starlings in New York City in 1889, 1890, and 1891. However he had also released House Sparrows in New York City in 1860 (others had released them much earlier) and as well as other European birds.

The excerpt of the letter shown here is the last paragraph written on "Sunday, March 15th" apparently in 1896 to "Fanny." Fanny was Maunsell Crosby's mother. Her mother was Sarah Kendall Schieffelin, wife of Henry Maunsell Schieffelin. Eugene was Sarah's brother-in-law and Crosby's great uncle. In 1896 and again in 1897 Sarah released Sky Larks at Rhinebeck. This letter appears related to that release implying that Eugene helped obtain the Sky Larks from Germany. The Crosby's lived in Rhinebeck only during summers until 1899. While the month of release is not known it would appear to be in the late spring, likely at Grasmere so their progress could be monitored.

The Schieffelin family was prominent in pharmaceutical manufacturing.

The paragraph reads: "Your mother said something to me about Sky Larks. I spoke to the man who brings me out birds from Germany & he told me he would get them over at fifty cents apiece. Of course this is by the quantity, (say fifty or one hundred) & is very reasonable. They should be ordered at once if your mother wishes any. They are a very hardy bird & I feel quite sure they could be acclimated.

Affly [affectionately]  
Eugene Schieffelin"

Letter courtesy of Susan Gillotti.

complex served some cows and a number of horses. At one time milk was bottled for local sale. Later a flock of Shropshire sheep was added to the business.

Then there were the trees. When Dieterich bought the property, it had been used as a farm but was not in top shape. Dieterich planted many trees, especially groves of Scotch Pine, Norway Spruce, and European Larch, all imported from Germany as three year old seedlings.<sup>7</sup> After 1900 mostly White Pine were planted which he started in his greenhouses. These all thrived, many remaining to this day. He even grew palms in his greenhouses, two particularly large Senegal Palms were donated to the New York Botanical Garden in July 1915. He also had fenced orchards which do not remain.

Charles Dieterich died from a heart attack on Oct. 5, 1927 in Millbrook. His wife had passed away on Nov. 8, 1919 as the result of an auto accident. It has been said he modeled his estate after his native Germany, while Dieterich clearly imported a variety of European species, over time he focused more on American species. His estate was valued at \$4-million, most of which went to his son, who died in 1935, and to his granddaughter.<sup>8</sup> In 1935 the entire estate was sold to a syndicate headed by Walter Teagle (1878-1962), head of the Standard Oil Co. (New Jersey) who continued the private game preserve. Subsequently it was sold to the Hitchcock interests who continue to own it. While many of the buildings retain much of their former glory, the greenhouses remain only as foundations.

### NOTES & SOURCES

[1] about 60% of the barn complex burned in a spectacular fire on Nov. 15, 2007. Much has since been rebuilt.

[2] From "Among the Flockmasters of New York State" in *Wool Markets and Sheep, A Journal Devoted to Sheep Culture*. vol. 8 no. 1, Sept. 15, 1902, p.2.

[3] "American Game Parks" in *Forest and Stream*, July 4, 1896, p.6.

[4] It is said that his stonemasons would poach deer by cutting holes in the fence through which the hares escaped.

[5] Dieterich, Charles, "The German Hare as a Game and Food Animal" in *Bulletin - American Game Protective Association*, vol. 3 no. 2, April 1915, p.2-3. Much of the value claimed by Dieterich is refuted by James Silver "The European Hare in North America" in *The Journal of Agricultural Research*, vol. 28, no. 11, June 1924, pp.1133-1137.

[6] "American Game Parks" op cit.

[7] Paul, BH, "Reforestation Methods and Results of Forest Planting in New York State" in *Bulletin 374 Cornell University*, April 1916, pp.674-679.

[8] Granddaughter Grace Dieterich Terry Sinclair (1902-1943) had no children.

Dieterich photo from "American Gas Centenary" in *The Baltimore Gas and Electric News*, vol. 5 no. 6, June 1916, p.363.

See also "Charles F. Dieterich - A Tribute" by EC Brown in *Gas-Age Record*, Oct. 22, 1927, p.635.

## The Wake Robin Club and John Burroughs

The first bird club in Dutchess County was started by students at Vassar College. This article, abridged from the final chapter of *The Slabsides Book of John Burroughs* edited by Harry Haring and published in 1931, tells of this club's beginning.

The two professors in this article, both astronomers, encouraged a love of nature, particularly birds. Mary W. Whitney (1847-1921) published a brief overview of the common birds about the Vassar campus in 1888. Caroline E. Furness (1869-1936), the author, published this article plus one report of Pine Grosbeaks during the winter of 1895-96.

### JOHN BURROUGHS AND SOME BIRD-LOVERS FROM VASSAR

by CAROLINE E. FURNESS

The interest which John Burroughs felt in young people was one of his most marked characteristics. He never wearied of sharing his bird lore with them and delighted to impart to them his philosophy of life. The students at Vassar, being the nearest at hand of his youthful friends, were often welcomed at his lodge in West Park. Their visits thither were so much a matter of tradition, that few ever questioned how they began or who planned the first one. The writer, happily, was among his earliest visitors, and sets down with the greatest pleasure a chronicle of those first trips.

As early as the latter half of the eighties, there was one member of the Faculty at Vassar who was deeply interested in birds. This was Mary W. Whitney, who was then assistant to Professor Maria Mitchell in the Observatory. A great lover of nature, Miss Whitney was interested in its nearer aspects as well as in the distant stars. At Vassar she found the bird life full of fascination, and spent much of her leisure time out of doors trying to identify the birds, but she met with many difficulties, because at that time there were scarcely any books to aid her.

In spite of these difficulties, Miss Whitney had managed to learn many varieties of birds by their markings and had become familiar with their songs. But there was one which baffled her, and, being aware of Mr. Burroughs's knowledge of bird life, she ventured to write begging him to settle her difficulty. The particular bird which interested Miss Whitney was the ruby-crowned kinglet. Miss Whitney thought she had identified it, but found no adequate description of its song, and it was this which led her to write to Mr. Burroughs.

By this time other dwellers on the Vassar Campus were becoming interested in birds. The editors of the 'Miscellany,' the college monthly, invited Miss Whitney to write an article on the birds of Vassar. This appeared in April, 1888. In it she describes the most interesting bird visitors on the campus, telling their favorite haunts, and characterizing their songs. The kinglet she mentioned with especial warmth.

Now it so happened that I was a Freshman in college that very spring. I was eager to make use of my first spring in the country to learn a few birds, and Miss Whitney's

article in the 'Miscellany' was just what I needed to spur me on. I did not know her personally, but, in the small Vassar community of those days, she was a prominent figure and, of course, familiar to all of the students.

During the years which followed, Professor Whitney found many others among both Faculty and students who were interested in birds. Each spring she would give bird talks on Saturday mornings in the Museum, where she had permission to take specimens from the cases and pass them around among the students. By that time I had returned to Vassar as her assistant in the Observatory, and helped her get out the mounted birds. There could not have been a better place for bird study than Vassar as it was then — with so many bits of half wild shrubbery and underbrush, with plenty of water near by — and Miss Whitney often took the students on bird walks on Sunday mornings.

In the spring of 1895 the students decided to form a regular club for the study of birds, and met for the first time in the office of the Observatory. The girls quite overflowed the chairs in the room and sat on the steps leading up into the dome.

Thinking that the interest of the students would be very much stimulated by a talk from Mr. Burroughs, Professor Whitney wrote asking him if he would come to Vassar to give one.

The next communication was a postal card, which needs no interpretation.

West Park, N.Y., *May 16*

Dear Miss W.

Yours recd. I shall be at home Saturday & will be on the lookout for you when the boat or train comes.

J.B.

Our party included eighteen students, plus Miss Whitney and myself. We preferred to go by boat, and took a little freight-steamer which then plied the Hudson, going zigzag across the river on its way up to Rondout. It stopped at Hyde Park, West Park, Staatsburgh and other landings wherever a signal was hung up or there was freight to deliver. We twenty women nearly filled the boat, and quite interested the captain, who appreciated the pleasure we took in his freshly painted white vessel.

As we neared the dock at West Park, we watched excitedly for the silvery white head of our guide, and saw at last a gray-clad figure seated on a fence in the shade whittling a stick. It must be he. But, to make sure, we fluttered our handkerchiefs. He waved his hand, and in a very short time was surrounded by a bevy of eager girls and bewildered by a medley of strange names and voices.

It was his plan to lead us up the road through a piece of woodland where he had heard many interesting bird notes on his way down to meet us.

Mr. Burroughs started off at a rapid pace up the hill, with a small group of girls close at his heels while the rest of them straggled along behind. His first pause was beside a little brook tumbling down the hillside where he called our attention to the song of the golden-crowned thrush [Ovenbird], whose shrill notes made themselves heard above the sound of the water. Presently the water thrush [apparently Louisiana] joined in, and we heard first one and then the other until the difference was made quite clear to us. Then the flute-like notes of the wood thrush blended with the others, sustained by an undercurrent of sound from the continuous talking of the red-eyed vireo and the jerky chattering of the catbird.

Soon the green canopy of the woody road gave way to a sunny opening and we passed by an old apple orchard where the falling petals still gave out a delicious fragrance. Mr. Burroughs paused long enough to point out the redstart and the house wren singing on a lilac bush, while a phoebe came out to salute us. At the end of the orchard we came upon our little brook again, leaping from rock to rock and forming little pools where the birds found their bathing places. It gave him pleasure, Mr. Burroughs said, to think that this stream was too narrow to be harnessed to a

mill-wheel and to be made useful, perhaps in sawing into lumber the very trees which grew along its banks.

Starting up again toward the village with a more rapid pace, we stopped for a moment in a clearing to hear the call of the redwing blackbird, while Mr. Burroughs called our attention to the least flycatcher which was alighting on a bush near by — a new bird to most of us. Once in the village, we stopped at the store to leave our superfluous wraps, and, tempted by some luscious looking pies, we bought the entire stock for our lunch. Out of doors again, we had to hasten in pursuit of our guide who had started up through country road, striding ahead rapidly in order to show us everything and get us back in time for the two o'clock boat.



*Wake Robin girls listen to John Burroughs tell stories at Slabsides, in the early 1900s.*

The first bird he showed us was a Baltimore oriole, perched on an old elm tree near a house, a handsome creature, and an unusually fine singer. Mr. Burroughs said he had no doubt that among birds of the same species there are some which quite surpass the others in vocal power, and this bird must belong to that class, for he had noticed its fine singing several times when on that same road. In the same tree he showed us our first orchard oriole, a bird more quietly marked than its brilliant cousin, yet with a much richer and more varied song. A pair of kingbirds flew into our view just at that point, one of which kindly spread its tail for us to see its white rim.

By this time we had left the village. A short distance farther on we found our road entering some evergreen woods. Here we heard fewer sounds, but discovered that our guide could tell us as much about plants as he could about birds. Stopping at a marshy spot, he gathered some dried cat-tail stalks and cut from them a penholder or two, saying, as he whittled away, that he had used a cat-tail penholder for years, and that it had the magic power of keeping its user from having writer's cramp.

In the woods we came, too, upon that rather rare flower, the fringed polygala, and had pointed out to us the pink lady's-slipper and the delicate pink-and-white showy orchid. But the objective of our walk was a beautiful waterfall where we were to eat our lunch. A mass of whirling brown water came tumbling down through a great chasm, dashing into a sheet of white foam at the bottom. On our side, the rocks, worn smooth by the churning water and wet with its spray, were covered with green moss and clumps of fern, while across from us they rose quite perpendicularly. In a crack rested a phoebe's nest, quite secure from any danger of molestation.

Here we wished to linger, and sighed over the forbidden delight of a ramble along the banks of the stream, but time was inexorable, and, sadly turning away from the exquisite beauty of the scene, we plunged into the woods again and made our way rapidly to the village, making acquaintance on the way with another new bird, the towhee, who sang his liquid notes from a bush near the roadside. Upon reaching the store beside the railroad station, an unexpected pleasure was awaiting us, for, thanks to our self-denial and our energetic walking, we had fifteen minutes to spare, and, instead of leading us down to the dock where we had landed, Mr. Burroughs invited us to go to his own domain and visit his Bark Study, assuring us that we could hail the boat from his private landing.

The Bark Study nestles against the hillside, half hidden by overhanging trees. From its windows it commands a wonderful view of the majestic Hudson, with a constant procession of boats and tows. On the sunny slope beneath the Study lies a vineyard stretching down to the river's brink.



Then, in single file we marched down the path through the vineyard and reached the wharf just as our white boat made its landing, and the captain stepped ashore to help us aboard. Cheers for our silver-haired, gray clad leader burst from us all, and we waved our handkerchiefs until we were carried out of his sight. A happy but rather silent crowd we were on our homeward ride.

This delightful visit to Mr. Burroughs gave new zest to the interest in bird life at Vassar. In the fall the members of the Bird Club met again in the Observatory to revise their constitution. Wishing in some way to connect their organization with Mr. Burroughs they decided to give it the name of 'The Wake Robin Club'

The next spring Professor Whitney continued her regular talks on birds and again took a party of students to West Park to meet Mr. Burroughs and have another delightful bird walk. This time he led us to a new spot in the woods, a little hollow among the rocks, where he showed us a muck swamp which he thought would make a wonderful place for raising celery. Here, he added, he hoped to build a little cabin where he could come and write and find companionship in his woodland friends. How literally his hopes were fulfilled we all know. This hollow became the site of Slabsides — a spot beloved by all who enjoy the genial philosophy of John Burroughs, and a Mecca to lovers of bird life.



### Feather Hats

Beacon was the hat capital of New York. It started in 1874 with the founding of the Dutchess Hat Works, soon to be followed by more hat manufacturing companies. This was the time when birds were being shot for feathers to adorn lady's hats. The impact of plume hunting was tremendous with various species of egrets, among others, verging on extinction. However, Beacon did *not* play a role in this tragic activity. Hats made in Beacon were for men, mostly felt hats soon followed by straw Panama hats. From 1896, Harriet Lawrence Hemenway of Boston successfully encouraged women to boycott feathered hats while helping to found Massachusetts Audubon as a focus of her work. With the Lacey Act of 1900 an attempt was made to reduce the killing of birds by making it illegal to ship their feathers across state lines. Beacon's hat manufacturing prospered. Between 1920 and 1940 eleven companies produced hundreds of thousands of hats, none with feathers.

The Wake Robin Club thus became an institution of permanent interest to the students at Vassar.

The connection with the College begun in this simple way by Mr. Burroughs was kept up by him during the rest of his life, and whenever he was at West Park, the Wake Robin Club visited him at Slabsides. He gradually extended his acquaintance among the Faculty, and often came to see them at the College during the winter months while he and Mrs. Burroughs were boarding in the city of Poughkeepsie. He seemed almost a part of our College — an outlying part, to be sure, but still he belonged to us.

**ADDENDUM:** John Burroughs (1837-1921), eminent author and naturalist, published *Wake-Robin* in 1871. He built Bark Study in 1881 below his home, Riverby, while Slabsides was begun in the summer of 1895. Both still survive. His original journals from 1876 to his death are in the Vassar College Library.

There were other Vassar professors with an interest in birds and who kept records, sharing them with Maunsell Crosby: Charles W. Moulton was active with Allen Frost and provided records from 1914 until his death in 1924; Frederick A. Saunders lead Christmas Counts in Poughkeepsie in 1915 and 1917, plus provided records until 1919 when he accepted a position at Harvard University; and Ella M. Freeman provided records during 1916. It is not known if these professors were active with the Wake Robin Club although Frost lead field trips to Slabsides with the Club in the 1920s.

## Lispenard S. Horton — Bird Nest Photographer

L. S. Horton is another lesser known early birder of Dutchess County. His records substantially increased the knowledge of nesting dates of local birds, and his photos enhanced a time when less was known about nests.

Lispenard Stewart Horton was born Nov. 15, 1878 in Poughkeepsie, the second of three sons of Theodore S. and Jennie Underwood Horton. In the spring of 1891 the family moved from a farm in the town of Poughkeepsie to Jennie's parent's farm in Pleasant Valley, in the area known as Gretna.<sup>1</sup>

Horton's earliest bird record is of a Canada Goose seen March 5, 1890 when he was 11 years old. On July 17, 1893 he found a towhee nest with three eggs. He may have taken an egg as he was to collect bird eggs, a common hobby at that time and one requiring accurate documentation. From this point he documented all the bird nests he found, recording the date and number of eggs or young. His records continue until 1904 about the time he moved to Hyde Park.

Two of Horton's Gretna neighbors were also actively interested in birds, for at least a short time, and probably influenced him. Millard Van Wagner, five years Horton's senior, contributed to a project<sup>2</sup> collecting first spring warbler reports for 1893-94; while Norman Van De Water, three years Horton's senior, subscribed to *The Oölogist*, a magazine for egg collectors, in 1893 and 1894 suggesting he too collected bird eggs.

In 1894 Horton subscribed to *The Oölogist*.<sup>3</sup> He placed classified ads during 1898-99 offering to buy or exchange bird eggs. Then in 1902 he offered to sell eggs from 14 species of birds, including Yellow-billed Cuckoo, Yellow-breasted Chat, and Grasshopper Sparrow. At least 19 of his eggs, collected between 1895 and 1902, now reside in museum collections.<sup>4</sup> It is not known if he sold directly to museums or, more likely, to collectors whose collections were acquired by museums.

Elon Howard Eaton obtained Horton's records for his *Birds of New York*.<sup>5</sup> By 1916 Maunsell Crosby likewise obtained Horton's records. Crosby published selections in his list of nesting dates, and Griscom used some in his *Birds of Dutchess County*.<sup>6</sup> This data helped establish early and late nesting dates for each species in Dutchess County. However the records provided to Eaton end in 1900 omitting significant newer records which Crosby obtained.

Sometime before 1902, Horton acquired a camera<sup>7</sup> which he used to photograph bird nests and young birds. While most bird photos are undated, it appears his first were taken about 1901 or 1902 and generally consisted of eggs in a nest. In the October and November 1902 issues of *The Oölogist* he advertised to sell 16 prints of nests for \$2.25 (or mounted on card stock for \$2.75.)

During 1903 he improved his technique and now took photos of the mother bird on the nest. He also posed hatchlings, prior to fledging, on branches. Additionally he climbed trees to photograph raptor nests. He was now 24 years old and trying to make money from his photos. He advertised newer prints for sale in the March 1904 *Oölogist* and by 1906 also sold post cards, four for 10¢, of his bird photos. All his known photos seem to date from the 1902 and 1903 nesting seasons.

In 1903-04, Horton submitted his photos to nature magazines. His first photos were published in three different magazines, *American Ornithology*, *Bird-Lore*, and *The Oölogist* all in 1904. His first submission to *American Ornithology*<sup>8</sup> was part of a 1903 contest for which he won first prize of \$10 for five Black-capped Chickadees in the young birds category. In 1904 he placed third with young Bobolinks and won a Reed book. He was also to receive 50¢ for each published photo. Reed used Horton's Green Heron nest photo, colored, on the cover and as the frontispiece of his book, *North American Birds Eggs* (1904).<sup>9</sup> Horton's Eastern Wood-Pewee was used on the cover of the July 1904 *Bird-Lore* magazine. Photos were also published in *Shields' Magazine* in 1906, and possibly others earlier.

**FOR SALE**—Bird photos, unmounted, pre-paid at prices quoted. All rights retained. Long-eared Owl about life size 5x7, 30 cents. Young Long-eared Owl about life sized, 5x7, 25 cents. 4 young Long-eared Owls in nest, 5x7, 25 cents. 4 young Cedar Waxwings, 5x7, 25 cents. Wilson's Thrush on nest, fine, 4x5, 25 cents. The following 20c. each or \$2.10 per dozen all different, 1 young crested Flycatcher, 2 young Phoebe, 2 young Robins, 4 young Downy Woodpeckers, 2 young Kingbirds, Chickadee at nest, Field Sparrow feeding young in nest, Nest and Eggs in situation of Bob-white, Alder Flycatcher, Swamp Sparrow, Grasshopper Sparrow, Oven bird, Indigo Bunting, Yellow Warbler, Chestnut-sided Warbler, Catbird, Blue Jay, Yellow-billed Cuckoo, Field Sparrow, Wilson's Thrush. The above photos are all good, any that are not satisfactory can be returned. LISPENARD S. HORTON, Hyde Park, N. Y.

*Ad from The Oölogist March 1904*

ALL KNOWN LS HORTON BIRD PHOTOS Believed taken 1902-03 in Dutchess County	
4x5 prints of nests, sold in October 1902 <i>The Oölogist</i> ad	<i>Northern Bobwhite, Green Heron, Northern Harrier, Yellow-billed Cuckoo, Alder Flycatcher, Gray Catbird, Brown Thrasher, Yellow Warbler, Chestnut-sided Warbler,<sup>10</sup> Ovenbird, Common Yellowthroat, Field Sparrow, Grasshopper Sparrow, Swamp Sparrow, Indigo Bunting, Bobolink</i>
5x7 and additional 4x5 prints mostly of young, sold in March 1904 <i>The Oölogist</i> ad	3-diff. <i>Long-eared Owl, Downy Woodpecker, Great Crested Flycatcher, Eastern Phoebe, Eastern Kingbird, Blue Jay, Black-capped Chickadee, 2-diff. Veery, American Robin, Cedar Waxwing, Field Sparrow</i>
<i>No copy of any print (above) has been located, however species named in italic are thought to be the same as found (below).</i>	
<i>American Ornithology</i> 1904-06 (& books)	<i>Green Heron, Northern Harrier, Long-eared Owl, Black-capped Chickadee, American Robin, Chestnut-sided Warbler, Bobolink</i>
<i>Bird-Lore</i> 1904	<i>Long-eared Owl, Eastern Wood-Pewee</i>
<i>The Oölogist</i> 1904-06	<i>Cooper's Hawk, Ovenbird, Grasshopper Sparrow, Bobolink</i>
<i>Shields' Magazine</i> 1906	<i>Green Heron, Northern Harrier, Red-shouldered Hawk, Downy Woodpecker, American Crow, Cliff Swallow, Black-capped Chickadee, Eastern Bluebird, Veery, American Robin, Chestnut-sided Warbler, Chipping Sparrow, Grasshopper Sparrow, Bobolink, Baltimore Oriole</i>
Postcards 1906	<i>Red-shouldered Hawk, Long-eared Owl</i>
<i>Birds of New York</i> <sup>11</sup> 1910, 1914	<i>Northern Bobwhite, Green Heron, Blue Jay, Black-capped Chickadee, House Wren, Sedge Wren, Eastern Bluebird, Veery, Chestnut-sided Warbler, Common Yellowthroat, American Redstart, Grasshopper Sparrow, Swamp Sparrow</i>

Perhaps Horton continued to submit photos, or maybe it took time to clear a backlog of initial submissions, but by 1906 his last photos were published in nature magazines, two years after his nesting records end. His last known ad in *The Oölogist* is in October 1908 where Horton offers for sale a large variety of nature magazines plus a few photography magazines. It certainly gives the feeling that he was finished with birds. A significant legacy is Eaton's *Birds of New York* which includes 14 of his Dutchess County nest photos plus his nesting records.

Following his apparent loss of interest in birds, much less is known about Horton. He was a printer while in Hyde Park. He printed stationary and made post cards with pictures of birds as well as puppies, kittens, and buildings in Pleasant Valley, no photographs are known of people. He was never a professional photographer. From about 1916 he was boarding at 48 Columbia St., Poughkeepsie and working for nearby DeLaval Separator Co. Soon after 1922 he was a laborer in Fishkill. He never married. He died July 13, 1942 in Millbrook. His brief obituary says he was a farmer and his only survivor was his younger brother Flavius.

Horton's original records, photos, and egg collection were apparently sold at auction in 1955 after his brother died (see page 150). None of the prints he sold have been found, although his postcards are occasionally seen. Likely additional published photos, and museum specimens, remain to be found.

#### NOTES

[1] from *Dutchess County Commemorative Biographical Record*, 1895, p.803. The 188 acre farm was opposite the intersection of Gretna Rd. and Netherwood Rd., but in the 1950s Netherwood Rd. was moved to the other side of the house.

[2] results were published in Bulletin No. 4, January 15, 1895 of what became the *Wilson Bulletin*.

[3] Horton placed ads in *The Oölogist* from 1898 to 1908, the later years included ads buying raw furs and printing personalized stationary. In 1902 he contributed two very short articles on swifts and chickadees.

[4] the museums are the Smithsonian Institution National Museum of Natural History, Washington, D.C. (5 species); Utah Museum of Natural History, Salt Lake City (8 species); Western Foundation of Vertebrate Zoology, Camarillo, Calif. (5 species); and Yale University Peabody Museum, New Haven, Conn. (1 species).

[5] the breeding dates in Eaton's Dutchess County bird list are mostly Horton's.

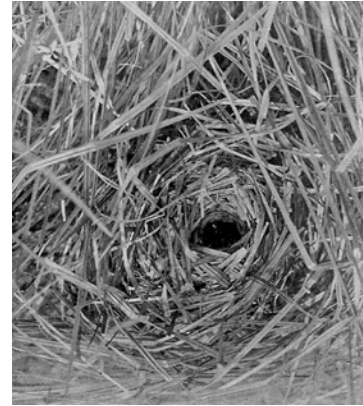
**Selection of Horton's photographs:**



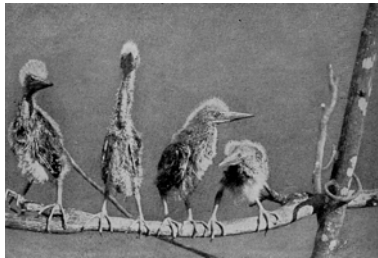
*Green Heron nest on cover of North American Birds Eggs.*



*Northern Bobwhite nest from Birds of New York.*



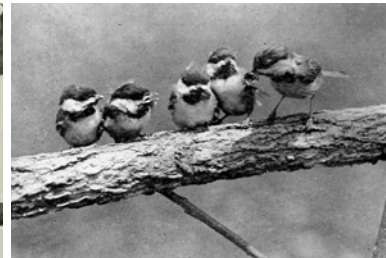
*Sedge Wren nest from Birds of New York.*



*Young Green Herons from Birds of New York.*



*Eastern Wood-Pewee on nest in apple tree, July 1903 at Hyde Park, from cover of Bird-Lore.*



*Black-capped Chickadees being fed. First prize for young birds from American Ornithology.*



*Cooper's Hawk nest with eggs, 45 feet high, from cover of The Oölogist.*



*Long-eared Owl on nest with young, May 1903, Hyde Park from Bird-Lore.*



*Young Red-shouldered Hawk from Shields' Magazine.*

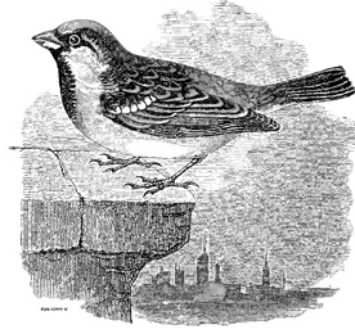
- [6] Griscom attributes Horton's records to "Poughkeepsie" however virtually all were from the Gretna area and a portion of Hyde Park.
- [7] In October 1910, Horton was selling a model 5B Al-Vista panoramic camera. It is unlikely this was the camera he used to take his bird nest photos.
- [8] published by the Reed family of Worcester, Mass., Chester Reed painted bird images and Charles Reed, his father, republished the paintings along with photos from the magazine in numerous books.
- [9] Horton's photos were also reused in Reed's *Camera Studies of Wild Birds in their Homes* (1911) and *The Bird Book* (1914).
- [10] ad lists only by AOU number, 659 (Chestnut-sided Warbler) was misprinted as 658 (Cerulean Warbler).
- [11] Eaton used three of the Horton photos in "Relation of Birds to Horticulture" in the 1908 *Proceedings of the Western New York Horticultural Society*.

## Introduced Species

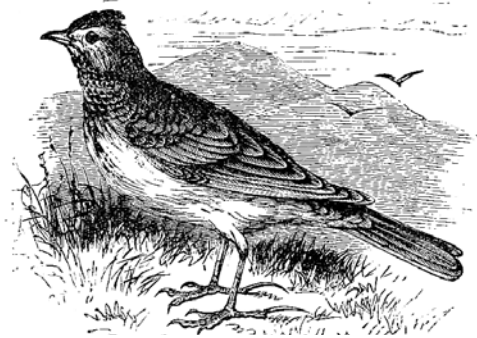
Examples of species introduced into Dutchess County



(above) Ring-necked Pheasants are stocked through hunting clubs as replacements for native game birds. First released in Dutchess about 1896.

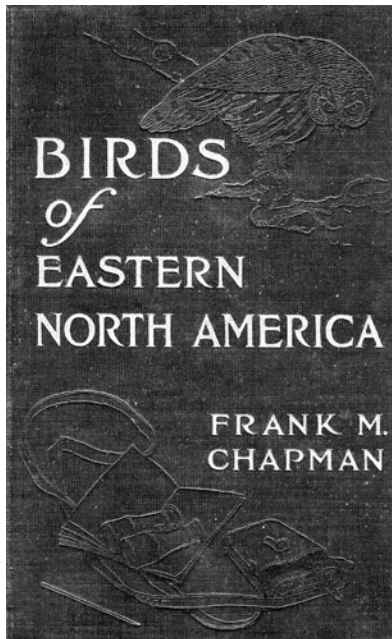


(top) House Sparrow, apparently introduced at Poughkeepsie in mid-1860s. First released in Brooklyn in 1851.



(above) Sky Larks were released in Rhinebeck in 1896 but they did not become established.

## Bird Identification from 1895 to the 1920s



**Handbook of Birds of Eastern North America**  
*by Frank Chapman first published in 1895, revised in 1912, other editions to 1939; 530 pages, 5"x7½" (1912 ed); illustrated with woodcuts, often of just head, many with no illustration, but some color plates by Louis Agassiz Fuertes.*

*This book was designed for identification at home or nearby not necessarily with the bird skin at hand. Begins with 118 pages of introduction to bird study. While the key format is present, it is more abbreviated and less technical than Coues.*

*Focusing just on Eastern birds, the smaller size makes this a more convenient book to use. While both color and black and white plates are included, it remains a difficult book for a novice to use. Less focus on measurements, although some noted. Song / call now mentioned.*

### KEY TO THE SPECIES

- A. Crown brown; sides chestnut . . . . . 740a. ACADIAN CHICKADEE.
- B. Crown black; outer margin of greater wing-coverts, distinctly whitish; wing generally over 2:50 . . . . . 735. CHICKADEE.
- C. Crown black; greater wing-coverts without white margins; wing under 2:50 . . . . . 736. CAROLINA CHICKADEE.
- D. Crown gray, crested . . . . . 731. TUFTED TITMOUSE.

**731. *Baeolophus bicolor* (Linn.). TUFTED TITMOUSE.** *Ads.*—Head crested. Forehead black; rest of upperparts, wings, and tail gray; back in winter tinged with olive-brown; underparts whitish; sides washed with rufous. L., 6:00; W., 3:10; T., 2:70; B., '45.

*Range.*—Carolinian and Austroriparian faunas from Nebr., Iowa, Ills., Ind., Ohio, Pa., and N. J. s. to cen. Tex., the Gulf coast, and Fla.; casual in s. parts of Wisc., Mich., N. Y., and Conn.

Washington, very common P. R., more so in winter. N. Ohio, common P. R. Glen Ellyn, only two records, Apl. 4 and Nov. 19.

*Nest*, of leaves, moss, strips of bark, feathers, etc., in Woodpeckers' deserted holes, stumps, etc. *Eggs*, 5-8, white or creamy white, rather coarsely and evenly marked with rufous-brown. '71 x '55. *Date*, Mt. Pleasant, S. C., Apl. 21; Weaverville, N. C., Apl. 8; Brookville, Ind., Apl. 22.

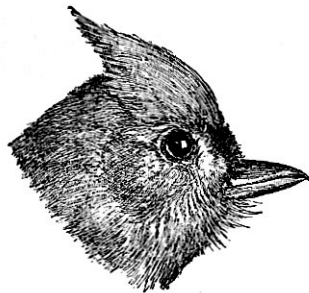


FIG. 135. Tufted Titmouse.  
 (Natural size.)

The Tufted Titmouse is a bird of very general distribution in woodlands, where its presence is always made known by its notes. Its common call is a loud, clearly whistled *peto, peto, peto, peto*, which may be repeated by the same individual for hours at a time. Occasionally the key is changed, and at first the notes are decidedly pleasing, but the bird finally wearies one by its monotonous repetition.

It utters also other whistled calls, and a *de-de-de-de*, much like the notes of the Chickadee, though somewhat louder and hoarser. The Tufted Tit is not a shy bird and may be approached with ease. Its conspicuous crest is an excellent field-mark.

The first decade of the new century was marked by the taking of photographs, notably of young birds by LS Horton. It also started with Maunsell Crosby and Clinton Abbott learning about local birds on the Crosby estate at Rhinebeck. The first Christmas Count, a pastime Crosby would enjoy for many years, took place; Chester Reed's Bird Guides helped popularize birding; and binoculars, still primitive, became available.

## Maunsell S. Crosby — Dean of Dutchess County Birding

One cannot appreciate Dutchess County birding history without understanding the contributions of Maunsell Crosby. Crosby was interested in every aspect of birding — records, banding, censuses, history, field trips, and collecting expeditions, especially when related to Dutchess County. Plus he was an outstanding birder. Ludlow Griscom called him “one of the most gifted field naturalists I have ever known ... His ability to hear and correctly identify the weaker, buzzier Warbler songs at a great distance was almost incredible, and quite beyond the capacity of the average individual.”<sup>1</sup> But what do we know about his life?

Maunsell Schieffelin Crosby was born Feb. 14, 1887 in New York City, the son of Ernest Howard Crosby (1856-1907) and Fanny Kendall Schieffelin Crosby (1860-1925). Ernest was a lawyer and representative in the State Assembly having replaced Theodore Roosevelt. He also wrote poetry and authored a number of books. Fanny was the daughter of Henry Maunsell Schieffelin (1808-1890), a prominent and wealthy wholesale druggist in New York City. They also had a daughter, Margaret Eleanor Crosby<sup>2</sup> (1884-1943).

The Crosbys lived at the Schieffelin home, 665 Fifth Ave., New York City. In 1889 Ernest was appointed judge on the International Court then meeting at Alexandria, Egypt. The entire family moved to Alexandria, staying until 1894 when Ernest resigned. They returned to the home in New York City, but soon sought a country home where Ernest expected to live simply, as a farmer.<sup>3</sup> Later in 1894 Fanny found Grasmere, a working farm of about 900 acres south of Rhinebeck village, and purchased it (see page 151). She loved the formal locust trees leading to the home, however she soon made many changes to the house and gardens while Ernest built stately stone barns.<sup>4</sup> Apparently this was used as a summer home until 1899 when they permanently moved there, with Fanny's mother, Sarah Kendall Schieffelin<sup>5</sup> (1834-1921), plus at least six female servants and one gardener.

Maunsell was enrolled at the Cutler School in Manhattan, a college preparatory and private day school, leaving when his parents moved to Rhinebeck. In 1900 he enrolled in the Morristown School, Morristown, New Jersey, a college preparatory boarding school for boys, graduating in 1904. Maunsell's father hired Clinton G. Abbott (1881-1946), then a student at Columbia University,



*Maunsell Crosby about 1907 at Harvard.*

as a summer tutor. Abbott lived at Grasmere during the summers of 1900 and 1901. While Maunsell had already expressed some interest in nature and birds, it was Abbott who developed this interest. They took daily hikes about the Grasmere property identifying birds then finding and photographing their nests. By spring 1901 Maunsell was keeping bird records.

Maunsell conducted the county's first Christmas Bird Count on Christmas Day 1901, missing few throughout his life. When he spent Christmas in New York City he did the count in Central Park.<sup>6</sup> Following his work as a tutor, Abbott continued to visit Maunsell and Grasmere, keeping a journal of their activities and birds found. Together they did a breeding bird census of Grasmere on July 4, 1904 identifying 59 species. Both also continued their interest in photography with their photographs<sup>7</sup> and bird sightings published in *The Wilson Bulletin* and *Bird-Lore*. With Abbott's encouragement, in 1904 Maunsell joined the American Ornithologists' Union (AOU) and the Linnaean Society of New York.

In September 1904 Maunsell entered Harvard University, graduating in 1908 with a degree in Agriculture. He married Elizabeth Coolidge from Boston on June 11, 1908, followed by a three month honeymoon to England, Holland, Germany, Austria-Hungary, and France. On returning to the United States, he took charge of the farm, and purchased a new Ford Runabout automobile. His father had passed away in January 1907.

Maunsell described his farm work as follows: "I have been engaged in general farming ever since [graduation], including live-stock raising—Jerseys, Holsteins and Brown Swiss cattle, hogs, chickens, turkeys and ducks. I raise, also, apples, pears, hay and grain, potatoes, beans, etc. I have lumber, stone and sand to dispose of, as well, raise bees and run a milk route, besides raising a few colts for farm work."<sup>8</sup> The home was now maintained with eight Swedish servants, including the cook and laundress, and certainly many more farm hands.

In 1909 Maunsell was seriously tracking bird sightings by recording each species seen during the year and publishing his list, 134 species, in the *Rhinebeck Gazette* which called him "Rhinebeck's most enthusiastic ornithologist."<sup>9</sup> Maunsell continued his farm work and became involved in various civic duties. During the summer of 1910 he spent time near Lake Temagami, Ontario, a heavily forested area northeast of Sudbury, great for fishing and seeing new birds. It is not clear how long he stayed or who accompanied him, perhaps college friends, his marriage was in trouble. Early the next year he was off to Santa Barbara, Calif. from late winter through spring 1911. Here he met J. Hooper Bowles, a noted ornithologist doing shorebird studies. It is not clear why he chose California. In 1912 and 1913 he worked for the NYS Conservation Commission, Division of Forests, at Albany. Also in 1912 he joined the National Guard, 10th New York Infantry, as a Second Lieutenant. He was promoted to First Lieutenant in 1914.

He continued to track bird sightings, now focusing on first spring arrivals. Occasionally he birded locally with Dr. and Mrs. James F. Goodell, with whom he had birded from 1908 and who helped him with the 1913 Christmas Count. He also wrote an excellent and detailed biweekly series of articles on birds for the *Rhinebeck Gazette*, from October 1914 to September 1915. Assuredly a few other local residents showed an interest in birds because in November 1914 he started the Rhinebeck Bird Club and served as its president.

By 1915 Maunsell was going further afield often with men from Poughkeepsie, particularly Allen Frost. Also in 1915 Clinton Abbott bought a farm in Rhinebeck. Frequently Abbott was not at the farm, but surely the two made time to explore the area for birds. Now Maunsell also tracked breeding birds at Grasmere, keeping detailed records each summer from 1915. He met Lispernard Horton and using Horton's breeding dates, Maunsell now had sufficient data to compile migration and breeding date lists which were distributed through the Rhinebeck Bird Club. In addition he served as military aide to N.Y. Governor Charles Whitman from 1915 to 1917. And he still had a farm to run.





*Crosby in his 10th NY Infantry uniform.*

The Crosby family life had also evolved. On Jan. 24, 1909 a son, Maunsell Howard Crosby, was born. Then on Sept. 6, 1911 a daughter, Helen Elizabeth Crosby, was born at Marblehead, Mass. A personal tragedy occurred on May 9, 1912 when their three year old son, Howard, suddenly died of undetermined cause. But the marriage was not working. By 1912 Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> was living in New York City with their daughter when she divorced Maunsell on “ground of desertion.” The root of the problem was Fanny Crosby’s dominance at Grasmere.

It is clear Maunsell was busy, often not at home, and apparently when he was home he spent a considerable amount of time pursuing bird interests. Then with the war in Europe expanding, on July 15, 1917 Maunsell was mustered into the Federal service and soon stationed at Camp Mills, near Garden City, Long Island. He was disbursing officer, responsible for the enormous sums required to pay thousands of men, to equip many regiments, and to build bigger and more elaborate buildings. He was also promoted to Captain. While his formal discharge occurred on Oct. 28, 1919, he had returned to Rhinebeck in midyear. With his active military duty over, he elected to remain in the Reserve Officer Corp. While in the service, when time allowed, Maunsell

searched Long Island for birds and in the process increased his knowledge of waterfowl and shorebirds.

Following his war service, Maunsell picked up where he left off. He continued banding birds, first started in 1913. He would become cofounder of the Eastern Bird Banding Association in 1923. Allen Frost suggested doing a census at the peak of spring migration. With this, the annual May Census was inaugurated on May 18, 1919. Neither of them missed a year for the rest of their lives. Then in June 1920 to better cover less accessible areas of the county, he and Frost camped for a week at locations such as Turkey Hollow, Whaley Lake, and Brace Mountain. This was repeated each summer through 1924.

During the winter of 1920-21, Maunsell was assistant to Dr. Jonathan Dwight at the American Museum of Natural History (AMNH) identifying and cataloging bird skins from North and Central America. Now while learning much more about birds he also met most of the prominent people in ornithology, most of whom sooner or later made their way to Grasmere to bird Dutchess County. Ludlow Griscom<sup>11</sup> (1890-1959) first came to Grasmere in April 1921. Also in 1921, Maunsell’s “Preliminary List of the Birds of Dutchess County” was published in the last Rhinebeck Bird Club *Year Book*. Then in October, Abbott moved to San Diego to become director of the San Diego Natural History Museum. Unable to pay all the costs associated with the move, an anonymous donor covered Abbott’s expenses. That donor was Maunsell.

With his work at AMNH, the world significantly changed for Maunsell. As the decade continued, he spent more time away and less time in Rhinebeck. He was in Florida with Griscom in December 1921 and did the Christmas Count south of

Tallahassee. Then he began to participate in museum supported collecting trips. The first was to the area around Brownsville, Texas in January 1923 with Griscom.

Maunsell still worked on his list of Dutchess County birds, completing an update in 1922. He first contacted Mary Hyatt in August 1922 for additional records. In November 1923 he first met Arthur Bloomfield and added ten more species to his county list. In May 1924 he again contacted Hyatt and noted that Vassar Brothers Institute in Poughkeepsie would publish his county bird data. While surely Maunsell desired to add to his data and publish, no significant changes were made after 1924. Yet only after his death was his data published, then by Griscom.

However, not only did the May Census continue each year, but Maunsell, either alone or more often with friends from New York City, was afield searching for birds throughout the spring then again particularly for ducks in the fall. Whenever city friends visited, they often stayed overnight at Grasmere with jovial conversation into the evening and Maunsell playing Bach on the piano.

During three winters, Maunsell cruised Florida waters with Franklin Roosevelt. Roosevelt had contracted polio in 1921 and found the warm air and waters of Florida soothing. He invited a variety of people to join him for up to a few weeks. At this time FDR was a lawyer in private practice. Maunsell took the train to St. Augustine and joined FDR aboard the *Larocco* from February 5-24, 1924. The next year he cruised from February 13 to early March and in 1926, the last year FDR had the boat, he was onboard for February 6-24.<sup>12</sup>

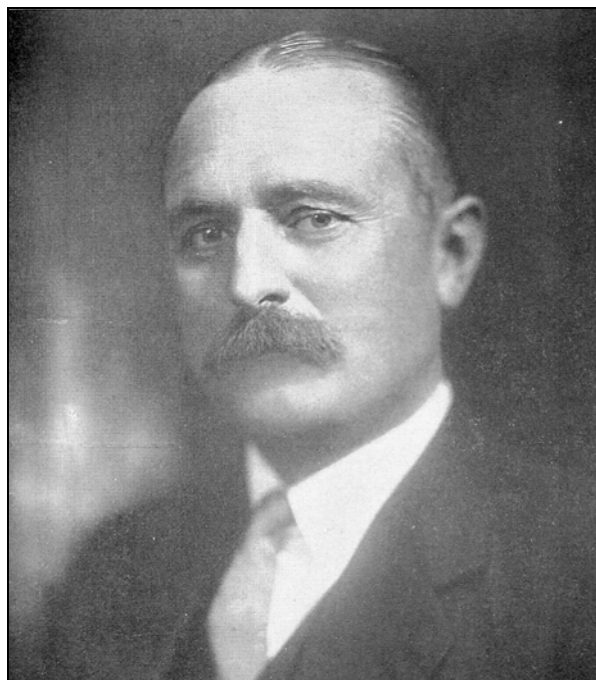
Maunsell's mother passed away in 1925, his grandmother having died in 1921. Grasmere must have seemed large, if not empty, although he maintained a staff of three maids and a gardener through the entire decade. The mid-1920s were years that Maunsell worked on civic duties with frequent commuting to New York City and a good deal of birding mixed in. He regularly attended Linnaean Society meetings and AOU Conventions. Still in the Reserve, he was commissioned a Lieutenant Colonel. Maunsell served as first commander of Montgomery Post American Legion, trustee of the Starr Institute, trustee of the Rhinebeck Cemetery Association, and vestryman of the Church of the Messiah. He was a member of the Rhinebeck Lodge of Masons, Sons of the Revolution, Society of Colonial Wars, Harvard Club of N.Y., and Racquet and Tennis Club. Then in the summer of 1927, Maunsell and his daughter sailed for England to visit his sister.

In 1926, the AOU made Maunsell a full member. Then from February 9 to March 13, 1927 Griscom lead an AMNH collecting trip to Panama with Maunsell.<sup>13</sup> One third of the expedition was financed by Maunsell. And a new hummingbird<sup>14</sup> was named for him. The AOU Trustees honored Maunsell as a Patron and "special lecturer." He would make one more collecting trip, to Guatemala during August 1930 again with Griscom.

In January 1931 Maunsell becoming ill. He was admitted to Northern Dutchess Health Center



*Crosby with Franklin Roosevelt on Palm Beach, Florida, February 1924.*



*Maunsell Crosby, late 1920s.*

and operated on for appendicitis on January 28. He was quickly released to complete his recovery at Grasmere but contracted pneumonia and passed away two weeks later on Feb. 12, 1931. At the time, it was whispered that he had been released too soon, possibly as a demonstration of the hospital's capabilities to heal patients quickly.<sup>15</sup>

Maunsell's entire estate was willed to his daughter, Helen.<sup>16</sup> Griscom was given his birding notebooks and records from which were published *The Birds of Dutchess County, New York, from records compiled by Maunsell S. Crosby*. His notebooks are now at the Franklin D. Roosevelt Library. Maunsell's bird skin collection was donated to the Vassar Brothers Institute museum.

Quoting Griscom: "Crosby was a thorough gentleman in the best sense of the word, well educated, well read and an excellent linguist. His outstanding characteristics were his easy charming manners, his unfailing courtesy, his conviviality, his ready wit and humor. Of more fundamental importance were his capacity for making friends, his unswerving loyalty to them, and his enormous reserve and courage."<sup>17</sup> He died two days before his 44th birthday.

### Selection of Crosby's Photographs:



*Male Bobwhite at nest, at Grasmere about 1904.*



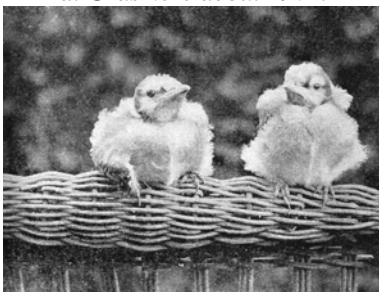
*Female Indigo Bunting on nest at Grasmere about 1904.*



*Female Golden-winged Warbler on nest, Grasmere, May 26, 1911.*



*Eastern Kingbird and family, Rhinebeck about 1904.*



*Young Blue Jays posed.*



*Young Belted Kingfishers at Grasmere.*

### SOURCES AND NOTES

- Obituary, *New York Times*, Feb. 13, 1931.
- *The Birds of Dutchess County, N.Y.*, Ludlow Griscom, Linnaean Society, 1933, includes an introduction about Crosby.
- Pers. conv. with Susan Gillotti, Maunsell Crosby's granddaughter. See also *Women of Privilege* (2013) by Susan Gillotti, a biography of Maunsell Crosby's wife and daughter plus other family members.
- United States Censuses from 1900 to 1930.
- personal journals of Clinton Abbott, one at the San Diego Natural History Museum and two with his grandson Bill Everts along with his photographs.
- Letters from Maunsell Crosby to Mary Hyatt, Waterman Bird Club collection.
- The 1907 photograph is from Beverly Burroughs Kane taken at the Cambridge Studio, Cambridge, Mass. and from the collection of Dexter and Mary Burroughs, superintendent of Grasmere Farm. Crosby in his military uniform is also from Beverly.
- The late 1920s photograph was taken by the studios of Louis Fabian Bachrach, Sr. most likely in New York City. Used in Griscom, another is displayed in the Franklin D. Roosevelt Home.
- Young bird photos from *Bird-Lore*, 1905 and 1912, and 1916 *Yearbook* of the Rhinebeck Bird Club.

- [1] obituary, *Auk*, April 1931, pp.320-22.
- [2] Eleanor Crosby married William Vanneck, 5th Baron Huntingfield of Heveningham Hall in 1912 and lived in England. They had four children.
- [3] Ernest Crosby became an advocate of simple living and was attracted to ideas espoused by Leo Tolstoy.
- [4] "The Story of Grasmere," by Maunsell Crosby in *Dutchess County Historical Society Yearbook 1929*, pp.24-25, and *Rhinebeck: Portrait of a Town* by Sari Tietjen, 1990, pp.221-225.
- [5] Sarah Kendall was Henry Schieffelin's second wife. He died in Alexandria in July 1890 while visiting the Crosbys. At Rhinebeck in both 1896 and 1897, Sarah released Sky Larks obtained from Germany by her brother-in-law, Eugene Schieffelin, who had released European Starlings in New York City.
- [6] Maunsell did the 1904 Christmas Count in Central Park alone and the 1905 count with Abbott.
- [7] Maunsell published four bird photos in *Bird-Lore* during 1905.
- [8] Secretary's Third Report, Class of 1908, Harvard, 1920, pp.115-16.
- [9] *Rhinebeck Gazette*, Oct. 23, 1909.
- [10] Elizabeth Crosby married Albert Cooley in 1916, they divorced in 1918. She then married Thomas Luis Onativia in 1919 and subsequently they divorced. Born in 1889, she died in 1960.
- [11] Griscom was Assistant Curator of Ornithology at the AMNH until 1927 when he moved to Harvard's Museum of Comparative Zoology.
- [12] Maunsell was in Florida for December 1925 doing the Christmas Count alone at Ft. Myers.
- [13] Rex Benson and Edith Griscom also were on the expedition. The July 24, 1927 *New York Herald Tribune*, p.13, published nine photos of the expedition.
- [14] a subspecies of the Snowy-breasted Hummingbird named *Amazilia edward crosbyi*, found on the Pacific coast of Panama north of Columbia.
- [15] Purely speculation, the hospital constructed a new building in 1931, perhaps they hoped for a large contribution from Crosby for his speedy recovery?
- [16] Known only to his closest friends, Maunsell had a common-law wife in New York City; it was one of the reasons he went into the city so often. She was provided with a lifetime income, and died in 1945.
- Helen Crosby married Lewis Bates McCabe in 1937, they had three daughters, and divorced in 1953. She died Jan. 19, 1995 in Venice, Fla.
- Grasmere was rented to Foxhollow School for Girls until 1939 when the school moved to Lenox, Mass. and Grasmere was sold.
- [17] obituary, *Auk*, April 1931, pp.320-22.

## The Christmas Bird Count

The Christmas Bird Census, as it was originally named, was started by Frank Chapman, soon to become Curator of Ornithology at the American Museum of Natural History. He was very concerned about the destruction of birds through unregulated hunting and exploitation for women's hats. One action he took was to launch *Bird-Lore* magazine in association with various state Audubon Societies. In November 1900 Chapman suggested that birds might best be counted rather than hunted on Christmas day. Thus began the Christmas Bird Count.

In Dutchess County, young Maunsell Crosby was listening. On Christmas Day 1901, the second year of the census, he searched the grounds of his Rhinebeck home, Grasmere, from 9:30AM to 5PM. A long time for Christmas day. He found 75 birds of 12 species.<sup>1</sup> He repeated his count the next year three days after Christmas from 2PM to 4PM. Again he reported 12 species and this time 42 individual birds. And in 1903 he was out on Christmas day for three hours finding 13 species. Thus began the Christmas Bird Count in Dutchess County.

Crosby conducted a Christmas Count, most often on Christmas day, the remainder of his life. Regrettably a number of times he was away from Dutchess County, sometimes in New York City, sometimes in Florida. Until 1920, Crosby limited the count to Grasmere, infrequently including adjacent Foxhollow Farm. Starting in 1920 he added driving "by motor" to the Hudson River, first at Vandenburg Cove, other years to Cruger Island, and sometimes to Rhinecliff. This yielded his highest count of 31 species in 1923.

With a brief exception, Crosby conducted the Rhinebeck counts alone. In 1913 he visited his friends Dr. and Mrs. James Goodell in the village in order to record a Boreal Chickadee visiting their feeder. He attributes the 1914 count to the "Rhinebeck Bird



Cruger Island showing North Bay beyond the railroad tracks. Often visited by Crosby for ducks and other water birds.

Club” but the species seen and their numbers suggest he was alone or nearly so. Only in 1915 he included Mrs. Goodell and Foxhollow Farm neighbor Tracy Dows as helping.<sup>2</sup>

Crosby’s last count was in 1929.<sup>3</sup> In 1930 he was in New York City but was soon to be hospitalized and passed away in February 1931. H. Leonard Allen, a Rhinebeck school teacher who did the 1930 May Census with Allen Frost, counted from Rock City to Cruger Island then to the Staatsburg line the day before Christmas 1931 seeming to continue Crosby’s count, but he only repeated this in 1932 then moved.<sup>4</sup>

During these early years a few others also conducted one or two

Christmas Counts in other portions of the county. The first was Miss Harriet B. Badeau<sup>5</sup> at Matteawan in 1911. She found six species over two hours around noon on Christmas day.

The next is more interesting and may have been an attempt to start a Poughkeepsie count. Frederick Saunders, a Vassar College professor, and his son counted nine species over two hours on Christmas afternoon in 1916. The next year George Gray counted 24 species about his Greenvale Farm off New Hackensack Rd. spending most of the day on December 23. The following year, 1917, Saunders was out again about the Vassar campus with his son and daughter counting 13 species in four hours. Both Saunders and Gray were birding friends of Frost and Crosby. This was the last count Saunders did in Poughkeepsie as he was away in 1918 and moved to Massachusetts in 1919. Gray too never did another Christmas Count but why is not clear.

In 1924 Henry Kiemle and his brother Wallace counted all afternoon on December 28 in the Salt Point area finding 11 species. Henry, a senior at Poughkeepsie High School, had been helping Crosby organize his bird records.<sup>6</sup> Also in 1924 Edward

Spingarn, 13 years old, counted all day the day after Christmas around Troutbeck in Amenia, reporting 13 species.<sup>7</sup> He repeated this in 1927 two days after Christmas finding 19 species.

No published Christmas Count in Dutchess County is known from 1933 through 1945, although there were unpublished counts. While Allen Frost, George Gray, Ray Guernsey, and Frank Gardner, Jr. were all active, apparently none wanted to venture forth around Christmas. They certainly looked for ducks in the fall right up to December, and they were eager for spring, but generally they did not bird during the winter, although Frost was out occasionally in January. However John Baker, while not formally calling it a Christmas Census, counted 13 species on

BIRDS OF DUTCHESS COUNTY	
OBSERVER	R. G. G. + A. F.
DATE	Jan 1, 1945
TIME	1.45 P.M. - 5 P.M.
WEATHER	Clear and Cool. 20° or wind
LOCALITY	Kingwood Park - S. road 2 mi - E. to New Hackensack - to Hopewell Jct. - Mid-County Highway [Taconic Parkway] to Germond Hill back to Billings & Poughkeepsie.

Field card for 1944 Christmas Count informally done by Ray Guernsey and Allen Frost all afternoon on Jan. 1, 1945. Their route reads Kingwood Park - South Road 2 miles - East to New Hackensack - to Hopewell Jct. - Mid-County Highway [Taconic Parkway] to Germond Hill back to Billings and Poughkeepsie. They found only nine species and 340 individual birds.

both Dec. 18, 1932 and Dec. 31, 1939 in what seems to be an honest effort to count all birds at Chestnut Ridge.<sup>8</sup> Recall there were far fewer bird species to be found in winter than can be found now.

In both 1940 and 1944 (actually January 1 of the following years) records survive showing Allen Frost and Ray Guernsey together counted along a county route. In 1940 they followed a route similar to a May Census going from Poughkeepsie to Rhinecliff and Pine Plains, while in 1944 they were the first to follow a route within the yet-to-be-defined circle. It seems odd that they would have only counted these two years, but if they counted other years the records are lost. Neither of them submitted count data to National Audubon, the successor of Chapman and *Bird-Lore* magazine. Indeed results were not submitted to Audubon again until 1958.

In 1946 Ralph Waterman participated in his second May Census, and in December he organized his first Christmas Count along with Guernsey and Gardner, Gray took part as a feeder watcher. Ralph Palmer from Vassar also joined for his first county count / census. Waterman lead them south to Camelot and Lake Walton then to Freedom Plains and Pleasant Valley on a count lasting from 8AM to 4PM. They found 28 species and 661 individual birds on Sunday December 29.

In 1947 it snowed the weekend after Christmas and no count was held. But in 1948 and 1949 Waterman repeated as in 1946 however the counts were done on weekdays, Tuesday December 28 and Monday December 26 respectively, locating 27 and 30 species. Otis Waterman first participated in 1948.

For 1950 Waterman included 18 people from the Dutchess County Bird Club and his bird identification classes, including for the first time Eleanor Pink, Marion VanWagner, and Helen Manson. Everyone submitted lists of all birds seen over the full week from Christmas to New Years, the only time this was tried. The result was 46 species, the most of any previous count, understandable given a week and so many people participating. The next year, 1951, 13 people counted on Saturday December 29 identifying 38 species, but individual species counts were not saved as was then the rule on the May Census.

In 1952 and the following years, Waterman went to Myrtle Beach, S.C. for the winter and the Christmas Count was again suspended. He only submitted results to Audubon for 1946, considering it "an ungodly amount of nonsensical, minutely detailed paperwork."<sup>9</sup> He felt the paperwork took longer to complete than the count itself!

After restarting the Dutchess County Bird Club in September 1958, their first Christmas Bird Count was held on Dec. 27, 1958. Otis Waterman and Florence Germond followed Audubon's rules and defined a circle of 7½ mile radius centered on the back entrance to Baird State Park. This remains the circle in use today. Dividing into teams, 24 people found 48 species and 1,938 individual birds (plus 10,550 Starlings!) Counts have continued every Christmas season since, normally with around 39 people and another 15 feeder watchers. And results were submitted to Audubon.

There are three other Christmas Counts which now cover part of Dutchess County. The Housatonic Audubon Society in Sharon, Conn. has been doing a count since 1961. Their circle includes part of Millerton. Hidden Valley<sup>10</sup> started in 1967, includes most of Pawling plus parts of Connecticut and Putnam County. Apparently Pawling was not covered until 1982 when John McIlwaine would do it. In 1986 Sibyll Gilbert took responsibility for the count. Carena Pooth now coordinates the New York portion. The third count, Kingston, started in 2011 by Mark Dedeia with Jim Clinton covering the portion in Dutchess County, notably Tivoli Bays. In these counts, a number of Waterman members participate and birds found in Dutchess County are included in the club monthly records.

#### NOTES

[1] Crosby did not count House Sparrows until 1922 but there were many at Grasmere from before 1900. Rock Pigeons were not included until 1963.

[2] Clinton Abbott encouraged Crosby however they only did one count together, 1905 in Central Park. Crosby and John Baker also did only one count together, on Long Island in 1926 two days after the Rhinebeck count.

[3] Overall Crosby did 20 Christmas Counts over 30 years at Rhinebeck.

[4] Griscom's *Birds of Dutchess County* has records of Great Blue Heron and Oldsquaw from Dec. 27, 1931 at Cruger Island by Allen Frost alone. Was Frost doing a Christmas Count in Rhinebeck the year after Crosby's death? We do not know.

[5] all that is known of Harriet Badeau is that she was born in 1870.

[6] Henry William Kiemle, Jr. (1908-1969) was a "Frost Boy," who birded with both Frost and Crosby. He attended Pratt Institute and became a commercial artist, later returning to Dutchess County. He also did bird paintings.

[7] Edward D.W. Spingarn (1911-2005) became a noted economist and teacher.

[8] Baker's Christmas Counts are newly discovered within his records.

[9] In a review of the club's first 15 Christmas Counts by Otis Waterman, *Wings over Dutchess*, December 1972. Newspaper clippings indicate Ralph Waterman sent reports to Audubon but if so, none were published.

[10] The name derives from a small nature center in New Fairfield, Conn. where the count actually started. The circle was shifted northwest in 1986 to avoid overlapping other circles in Connecticut.

## A Birds' Christmas Tree

The following story was written by Elva Luciele Bascom (1870-1944), a reference librarian at various state and university libraries. In 1903 she was Assistant State Librarian in Albany, apparently visiting Poughkeepsie during the Christmas season. She comments about John Burroughs which suggests an association with Vassar College, so "just outside Poughkeepsie" may be Arlington.

### A Birds' Christmas Tree

by ELVA L. BASCOM

*Bird-Lore*, December 1904

Perhaps readers of *Bird-Lore* will be interested in hearing of a birds' Christmas tree that added to the holiday pleasure of a household, as well as to that of its bird neighbors. The charming idea was carried out last Christmas [1903] by a family living just outside Poughkeepsie, and a large lawn with shrubbery and trees contributed to its success. The tree was placed on the roof of a veranda and fastened to the narrow strip dividing a large double window, so that it was easily seen from the room. Festoons of pumpkin-seed strings took the place of popcorn, suet was tied to the branches in many places, and small berry-baskets, securely fastened, contained sunflower and hemp seeds and barberries. Loosely woven cord bags, resembling the traditional stocking were filled with cracked nuts, which the birds reached through the interstices. On all the trees and shrubs around the house suet and bones were tied.

Birds were not lacking to enjoy such a royal feast. The tree was never without gusets, though morning and late afternoon brought the largest number, and the lawn was a popular resort. The company was composed of Chickadees, Juncos, Hairy and Downy Woodpeckers, Brown Creepers, Golden-crowned Kinglets, Blue Jays, Tree Sparrows, Pine Grosbeaks (in full plumage) and White- and Red-breasted Nuthatches. The Chickadees were the tamest, though one Red-breasted Nuthatch fed from his hostess' hand. One day the birds were honored with a visit from Mr. Burroughs, who came across the river to enjoy their Christmas cheer.

While such a tree might be impracticable in a city home, some features of it would no doubt be successful in attracting more worthy visitors than the English [House] Sparrows.

The birds observed were the common birds found at many homes outside a city with the exception of Pine Grosbeaks which irrupted the winter of 1903-04, and Red-breasted Nuthatches which were uncommon. It is interesting that the Brown Creeper is included and American Goldfinch is not mentioned.

## CC Young & Webb Floyd

Less than two years of age and one-third of a mile separated CC Young and HW Floyd as they grew up in Brooklyn. Young lived at 63 Greene Ave. while Floyd lived at 164 S. Elliott Pl. Likely they attended the same school. They were each interested in birds and both joined the Linnean Society in 1892, so they most assuredly knew each other. Then when Floyd married Young's stepsister they became brothers-in-law. Eventually both of their bird collections were donated to the Vassar College Museum of Natural History.

**Curtis Clay Young** was born Nov. 2, 1874 in New York City. His father was James Hyde Young<sup>1</sup> who apparently moved his family to Poughkeepsie in the late 1890s His paternal grandfather, Henry L. Young, was a trustee of Vassar College from 1878 to 1892. Although his grandfather died prior to Young's collection being donated, it is likely his grandfather left a favorable impression of Vassar.

Young spent much of his early life in Brooklyn. He attended the Brooklyn Latin School and was prepared to enter the Lawrence Scientific School of Harvard University when forced by ill health to abandon further formal study. His love of ornithology became his chief interest, and remained so until his death. In spite of increasing physical disability he made collecting trips to Dutch Guiana, Trinidad, and the Bahamas. He joined the AOU in 1891 and published sightings in *Auk* in 1893, 1894, and 1895.<sup>2</sup>

Young died at Port Daniel, Quebec, on July 30, 1902. His father donated his collection of about 500 bird skins and 463 birds eggs, some collected in Dutchess County, to Vassar in 1904, many of which were later transferred to the New York State Museum. Other bird skins are in the American Museum of Natural History, donated prior to his death.

**Harry Webb Floyd** usually called Webb, was born Aug. 29, 1876 in Brooklyn to Robert Floyd and Annie W. Harrington Floyd. He attended local schools. His interest in birds dates to the early 1890s. He joined the AOU in 1892, but remained a Linnean Society member only through 1896. He published collecting a Western Sandpiper in *Ornithologist and Oologist* in September 1891, as well as a winter Towhee in *Auk*, April 1898.

Floyd married Sarah Livingston Young (1875-1960) in Brooklyn on Feb. 9, 1899. They would have three children. Sarah was the daughter of Maria Arrietta Pentz who married James Hyde Young<sup>3</sup> in 1888. James Young adopted Sarah, they were always close. Sarah was thus the stepsister of CC Young.

After their marriage, Floyd worked in the Fifth Avenue Bank and the New York Security and Trust Co., then joined the Mutual Alliance Trust Co. in 1905 as assistant secretary but quickly moved up the management chain to vice president in 1909 and president in 1913. He left the bank about 1915 becoming a partner in Weld & Neville, cotton brokers.

A few of his bird sightings were published in the Linnean Society Proceedings prior to 1904 after which his bird interests disappear from the records. He did however pursue stamp collecting and built a valuable collection of early British Colonies.

In 1919 Floyd purchased 20 acres of land on the north side of Poughkeepsie which he donated to the Children's Home. A new home was built on the land and Floyd became a member of their board of councilors. Ray Guernsey and Mrs. Allen Frost were both active with the Children's Home at this time, a time when both Guernsey and Allen Frost were active birders around Poughkeepsie. It is clear they met each other, but there is no record of their birding together.

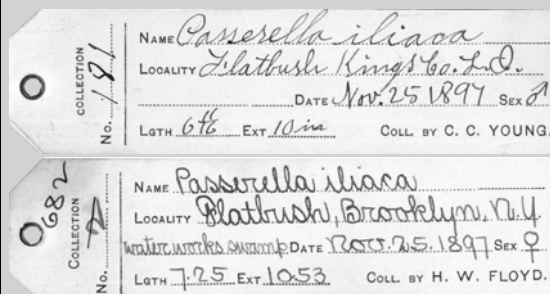
Floyd died at his home in New York City on Oct. 19, 1923. It is thought that his bird skin collection was given or sold to Young possibly about 1901 and thus came to Vassar with Young's collection in 1904.

### NOTES

[1] it appears James Hyde Young was first married to Frances M. Taylor, but records of this have not been pursued. If so, she would be Curtis' mother.

[2] from obituary in *Auk*, 1903, p.94.

[3] Maria Pentz was previously married to a Mr. Manning as her daughter's name was legally changed in 1896 from Sarah Livingston Manning to Young.



Original tags for two Fox Sparrow specimens collected by Young and Floyd on the same day.



Notice the absence of Red-bellied Woodpecker, Tufted Titmouse, Carolina Wren, European Starling, Northern Cardinal, and House Finch, none of which had yet expanded to Dutchess County. Even the Mourning Dove and White-throated Sparrow did not then winter so far north! Times have certainly changed.

## **Museum Specimens from Dutchess County**

Throughout the nineteenth century and actually to today, bird skins are regularly obtained and saved in museums. From approximately 1870 to 1915 many people collected bird skins as a hobby. Some individuals amassed vast collections. In the days when identification often required shooting the bird, it was quite easy to build a collection. A number of people in Dutchess County did this. Similarly various people collected birds eggs while others made a business of selling eggs to collectors. Again, this was well established in Dutchess County. Today a major source of bird skins is from birds hit by cars or which hit windows, and even are brought home by cats.

As collecting became less universal, and illegal, many collections were simply thrown away, but not all. Some collections were given to colleges and museums. Additionally museums bought missing specimens. As a result, a number of bird skins and eggs collected in Dutchess County have found their way into museums around the United States. With many museum catalogs being placed online, it is possible to search for those specimens which originated locally. Clearly many more were lost while others, which may still exist, have lost their history. Still, well over 500 specimens have been identified as collected in Dutchess County. Many catalogs continue to exist only on file cards, but more go online each year. With regard to Dutchess County, the New York State Museum holds many local specimens but their collection is not yet online. Also the American Museum of Natural History (AMNH) has not put their birds eggs collection online. Both should add local specimens.

The oldest local specimens are from 1876. On April 17, 1876 Clinton L Bagg<sup>1</sup> (1855-1924) shot a Northern Harrier in Poughkeepsie. This specimen is now at the Smithsonian Institution's National Museum of Natural History. Bagg also shot a female Nashville Warbler at Poughkeepsie on May 31, 1876 and collected an egg from its nest, both have been preserved.

By far the most prolific early collector was Lispenard Horton. He initially collected birds eggs, then sold and traded eggs, finally branching out to photography of bird nests and young. At least 19 of his egg specimens from 1895 to 1902 are scattered to four museums, and likely there are more yet to be placed online.

The next largest collection is that of Curtis Clay Young which was donated to the Vassar College Museum of Natural History in 1904. Young's collection also included the collection of his brother-in-law, Harry Webb Floyd. While both were from Brooklyn, they each had connections to Poughkeepsie and collected here. There are 24 of their bird skins collected in Poughkeepsie between 1891 and 1902 now at the New York State Museum. During this period Franklin Roosevelt collected four Pine Grosbeaks on Feb. 25, 1896 for the AMNH, two have been retained.

During the 1920s Maunsell Crosby added a number of skins to the collection of the AMNH, as did Ludlow Griscom, where both of them worked at that time. Some were collected during May Censuses, one assumes they had a permit or met whatever procedure was then in effect. Prior to 1930 there are another 15 specimens with one or two skins preserved per collector, or the collector's name is not recorded.

During the 1940s Ralph Palmer then at Vassar College collected about 25 specimens from Poughkeepsie and Millbrook which now reside at Harvard's Museum of Comparative Zoology, these were donated from his private collection. There are another

### Selected Museum Specimens from Dutchess County

Museum Catalog No.	Species	Collected at	Date	Collector	Comment
USNM 224329	Northern Harrier	Poughkeepsie	April 17, 1876	Clinton Bagg	skeleton
BM 88.10.10.4828	Nashville Warbler	Poughkeepsie	May 31, 1876	Clinton Bagg	adult female
USNH B22018	Nashville Warbler	Poughkeepsie	June 1, 1876	Clinton Bagg	1 egg
NYSM zo-3291	Red-headed Woodpecker	Poughkeepsie	Sept. 12, 1892	C.C. Young	immature male
AMNH 366240	Pine Grosbeak	Hyde Park	Feb. 25, 1896	Franklin Roosevelt	also a second one
UMNH 1000	Verry	Gretna	May 27, 1898	L.S. Horton	egg(s)
NYSM zo-3950	Eastern Bluebird	Poughkeepsie	Aug. 5, 1899	H.W. Floyd	male
NYSM zo-5847	Canada Warbler	Poughkeepsie	May 16, 1900	C.C. Young	adult male
USNM B45735	Wood Thrush	Gretna	May 29, 1900	L.S. Horton	4 eggs
NYSM zo-5306	Cerulean Warbler	Poughkeepsie	May 14, 1901	C.C. Young	male
DMNS 37907	Ring-necked Pheasant	Hyde Park	Nov. 1, 1901	J.T. Roberts Jr.	first county record
WFVZ 98703	Cooper's Hawk	Gretna	April 27, 1902	L.S. Horton	egg(s)
YPM 131847	Sedge Wren	not listed	Aug. 22, 1902	L.S. Horton	1 egg
AMNH 168729	Northern Shrike	Rhinebeck	likely Feb. 1921	Maunsell Crosby	
AMNH 181158	Alder Flycatcher	Pine Plains	May 26, 1924	Maunsell Crosby	
AMNH 186431	Orange-crowned Warbler	Pine Plains	May 10, 1925	Crosby & Griscom	May Census
AMNH 257499	Bay-breasted Warbler	Rhinebeck	Oct. 9, 1927	Ludlow Griscom	
MCZ 275951	Winter Wren	Poughkeepsie	likely 1942	Ralph S. Palmer	
NYSM zo-5144	Golden-winged Warbler	Arlington	May 9, 1942	Ralph S. Palmer	adult male
MCZ 275788	Cape May Warbler	Poughkeepsie	Dec. 31, 1946	Ralph S. Palmer	seen from early Dec.
CGCC 1223	Northern Saw-whet Owl	Raymond Ave., Pok	Oct. 27, 1949	Ralph T. Waterman	adult, road kill
NYSM zo-2327	Northern Goshawk	Dover Plains	Nov. 16, 1949	George Decker	female
AMNH 707718	Townsend's Solitaire	Dover Plains	March 16, 1953	John L. George	seen from March 4.
NYSM zo-4252	Boreal Chickadee	Amenia	Feb. 25, 1955	George Decker	female
NYSM zo-3843	Carolina Wren	Amenia	May 7, 1955	George Decker	male [1st nest 1975]
CGCC 1226	Loggerhead Shrike	Amenia	Dec. 13, 1958	George Decker	
YPM 119834	Pileated Woodpecker	Millbrook	March 27, 1967	Frank W. Trevor	
CGCC 845	Red-shouldered Hawk	Stanford	Jan. 15, 1990	Bill Robinson	adult, road kill
CGCC 871	White-winged Crossbill	Union Vale	March 3, 1990	Barbara Butler	2nd year, road kill
CGCC 901	Black-billed Cuckoo	Lagrange	June 15, 1990	Helen Manson	adult, road kill
CGCC 473	American Woodcock	Pine Plains	March 5, 1991	Mat Meccartello	adult, road kill
CGCC 1453	Common Gallinule	Lagrange	May 28, 1996	Helen Manson	adult, last record
CGCC 1819	Wild Turkey	Dover	June 19, 1998	Barbara Butler	chick, RR kill
CGCC 1922	Long-eared Owl	Stanford	Feb. 15, 2004	Barbara Butler	adult, road kill
CUMV 52769	Clapper Rail	Baird State Park	Aug. 30, 2004	Jude Holdsworth	furthest inland rec.

Museum Codes: AMNH - American Museum of Natural History; BM - British Museum; CGCC - Columbia-Greene Community College; CUMV - Cornell University Museum of Vertebrates; DMNS - Denver Museum of Nature & Science; MCZ - Harvard University Museum of Comparative Zoology; NYSM - New York State Museum; UMNH - Utah Museum of Natural History; USNM - National Museum of Natural History, Smithsonian Institution; WFVZ - Western Foundation of Vertebrate Zoology; YPM - Yale University Peabody Museum.



*Maunsell Crosby studying differences in Bronze and Purple Grackle skins, likely at the American Museum of Natural History about 1921.*

*Courtesy Smithsonian Institution Archives*

table entries have been updated with data from club records.

It is possible the bird skins displayed at the Grinnell Library in Wappingers Falls were collected locally in the 1880s. Franklin Roosevelt collected skins in 1896 near his Hyde Park home, they are still on display there. The Akin Free Library at Quaker Hill has skins and eggs of unknown provenance, likely not from Dutchess County.

#### **SOURCES AND NOTE**

Use [www.ornisnet.org](http://www.ornisnet.org) to search over 40 museum collections. To find Dutchess County specimens, use the word Dutchess as the location. This will not find all local records but it will find many.

[1] Bagg grew up in northern NY, after 1880 he lived in New York City practicing medicine.

## **Clinton G. Abbott — Nature Educator**

Of all the people who made significant contributions to Dutchess County birding, Clinton Abbott contributed few records yet he had a major impact, he taught Maunsell Crosby birding and was a driving force behind the Rhinebeck Bird Club.

Clinton Gilbert Abbott was born in Liverpool, England on April 17, 1881 to Lewis Lowe Abbott and Grace Van Dusen Abbott. His father, born in Massachusetts, was a metal merchant working for the firm Dickerson, Van Dusen & Co. in Liverpool from 1876 to 1897. Clinton had six brothers and one sister, although three brothers died

young. He was always interested in nature and frequently roamed the English countryside. Upon moving to the United States in 1897, he first attended a preparatory school in Brooklyn then entered Columbia University in 1899, graduating in 1903 with highest honors.

His brother, Leonard, was a Socialist and “freethinker” who knew Maunsell Crosby’s father, Ernest.<sup>1</sup> Likely through this connection, Clinton was introduced to Ernest who hired him in 1900 as the summer tutor of Maunsell. Clinton and Maunsell hit it off wonderfully and became lifelong friends. Abbott returned to Rhinebeck for the summer of 1901 to again tutor and continued to return over the years for visits. Abbott taught Crosby to identify birds, to find their nests, to take photographs, and to keep records in a journal.

Following college graduation, Abbott worked in New York City for his father’s firm while pursuing his nature interests and photography. He did Christmas Bird Counts in the New York City area most years from 1901, sometimes alone. He was secretary of the Linnaean Society from 1904 to 1910 then vice-president until 1914. He was also active with the National Association of Audubon Societies and often gave bird talks on their behalf. He wrote articles for *Bird-Lore* and in 1911 published the book *The Home-Life of the Osprey*.

Abbott returned to school, attending Cornell University during 1914-15 to study agriculture. Early in 1915 he purchased a farm in Rhinebeck<sup>2</sup> then on May 14, 1915 married Dorothy Clarke in New York City and moved to his new farm. As a wedding present Crosby gave them a cow. While Abbott became very active in the new Rhinebeck Bird Club, their *Year Books* and likely obtaining meeting speakers were his responsibilities, he had little time for real birding, certainly nothing like the time Crosby spent birding. Abbott needed to make a business of the farm. But work was hard and while he hired help he was not able to make a full success of it.



In March 1918 Abbott took a full time job in Albany as confidential secretary to the New York State Conservation Commission. Among his duties was editor of a new magazine, *The Conservationist*, and giving frequent presentations throughout the state. He also wrote many articles. He continued this until 1921 when health concerns caused him to consider living in a different climate. While he retained ownership of his Rhinebeck farm, he had moved to Albany. Now he found work in San Diego, moving there in October 1921 and later selling the farm.

Howard H. Cleaves (1887-1981) was a photographer, curator of the Staten Island Institute for Arts and Sciences, and a good friend of Abbott. They did Christmas Bird Counts together, and Abbott used some photographs from Cleaves in his Osprey book. Cleaves was an assistant to Abbott at the Conservation Commission, but Cleaves left to become managing director of the San Diego Natural History Museum and offered Abbott the position of educational assistant at the Museum. In an interesting twist, Cleaves soon resigned and Abbott was appointed to his place in July 1922.

As director of the San Diego Natural History Museum, Abbott lead the Museum through times of hardship and growth. In 1927 he made a reconnaissance of the Borrego Valley and surrounding areas, providing key support which lead to conserving a vast dessert area through the Anza Borrego Dessert State Park. He supervised construction of the Museum’s current building, dedicated in 1933, but in 1943 he would see the new building converted to a temporary naval hospital. Over the years he was involved in a number of conservation issues, always remaining interested in birds and photography. He authored nearly 40 bird articles while in San Diego. Roger T. Peterson credits him with encouragement to write his *Western Birds Field Guide*.

He was in poor health in the mid-1930s, working for six months from a hospital bed. Again in 1940 he experienced health difficulties. On March 5, 1946, Clinton Abbott passed away. He was survived by his wife and three daughters. His photographs have been saved by his grandson, Bill Evarts, but most do not note date or location. His journals also survive and vividly describe his visits to Grasmere.

## Clinton Abbott's Birding Journal

Birding in Dutchess County over 100 years ago

Friday, June 23

I started my vacation today, leaving for Rhinebeck on the 3.40. I saw practically nothing from the train but crows, with one kingfisher to vary the monotony. Maunsell met me at the station, and as we drove up we spied an evidently new vireo's nest at the end of one of the limbs directly over the road; we did not stop to investigate it

*The beginning of Abbott's original journal entry.*

Friday, June 23 [1905]

I started my vacation today, leaving for Rhinebeck on the 3.40. I saw practically nothing from the train but crows, with one kingfisher to vary the monotony. Maunsell met me at the station, and as we drove up we spied an evidently new vireo's nest at the end of one of the limbs directly over the road; we did not stop to investigate it

... Veeries were singing beautifully in the woods all about. Maunsell showed me where a pair of red-shouldered hawks nested this spring (in almost identically the same place as last year) he says the whole family are now constantly seen about.

Bluebirds, house wrens and phoebes had all nested around the house this year, but none of the nests are inhabited now.

Saturday, June 24 [1905]

Maunsell & I got an early start this morning and went off through Coon Woods in the direction of the Mill Pond. Coon Woods — once a most productive field — did not furnish much in the way of bird-life. The old chat & indigo bird [indigo bunting] tangles have been eaten away by cattle, while the spot where the black billed cuckoo & golden winged warbler nested are, on the other hand, now too dense for the liking of any birds. No herons nested in the wood this year; the sand-bank is also life-less. At the mill-pond we failed to see a night heron as we had hoped, but the voice of my ever elusive swamp sparrow sounded tantalizingly from the marshes. We did not find any nests before breakfast but a Baltimore Oriole's in which noisy young were being fed; however, our list of species already stood at 41 species.

After breakfast we made tracks for the orchard and decided to search it tree by tree, as in days of old. The task occupied us all morning and even then we had not nearly finished the trees. However we found the following:

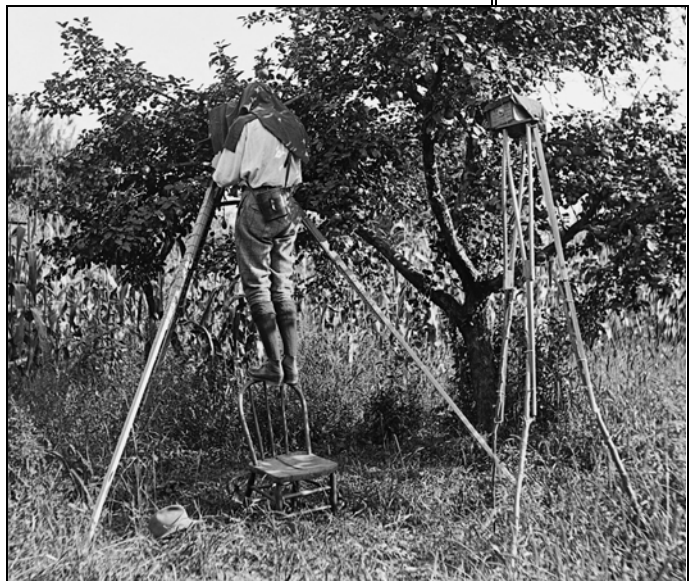
- |                                     |  |
|-------------------------------------|--|
| 1. Chipping sparrows (bird sitting) | 8. Robin (4 eggs)                        |
| 2. " " (2 eggs)                     | 9. " (1 egg, 1 young)                    |
| 3. Baltimore Oriole (young)         | 10. Robin (3 eggs)                       |
| 4. Bluebird (2 young, 1 egg)        | 11. Catbird (3 eggs)                     |
| 5. " (bird sitting)                 | 12. Cedarbird [waxwing] (ready for eggs) |
| 6. Song sparrow (2 young, 1 egg)    | 13. " (1 egg)                            |
| 7. Kingbird (being built)           | 14. Wood thrush (2 young)                |

Number 5 was the same nest Phil [Phillip Manson-Bahr, a friend who visited from England] & I photographed in 1903. She has already raised one brood this year. Beside the foregoing list we kept track of the old or empty nests found which amounted to 25 robins, 9 chippies, and 2 cedarbirds. The wood thrush's nest was saddled on a horizontal apple bough in a most unusual position for this species. The two young were ready to leave the nest at any moment. We were of course struck by the entire absence of goldfinches, cuckoos and doves and the comparative scarcity of cedarbirds in comparison with previous years, but such variations in the bird-life of a region cannot be readily explained.

In the afternoon I found that there were two eggs in the chippy's nest at the Beach's door. On a little spruce bush near the lake two beautiful large cecropia moths were observed copulating; and as Maunsell and I were watching them a song sparrow crept stealthily out of the bottom of the bush, revealing a nest and 4 eggs. On the other side of the lake Maunsell showed me a wood thrush's nest of which he knew; he says it contains 3 eggs, but we did not disturb the sitting bird today. Striking back into "Lost Garden" we soon heard the song of the worm-eating warbler (which we had not found in the accustomed haunt in the Coon Woods this morning); but we could not follow the bird to its nest. Next we walked down the Lady's Mile (where chickadees were seen feeding full-grown young), and out through the South Gate to a scrubby field with a brook running through it, where we knew we should find many birds. Here we soon had yellowthroats, chats, chestnut sided warblers, golden-winged warblers, towhees and catbirds all scolding us at once. Apparently all were solicitous over full-grown young, however, which in most cases we found. I might state here that, as usual, golden-winged warblers are the most abundant warblers here. It is very interesting what a local species this is and how it is always to be found here. They all seem to be entirely full grown young birds. ...

When we left the scrubby field our list of species for the day stood at 59, and with a desire to raise it to 60 we returned to the Mill Pond in the hope of seeing a night heron; but we were not to be rewarded. Near the Mill Pond I found another Baltimore oriole's nest containing noisy young and a redstart's containing young about half-grown. The male redstart was fluttering about his nest in a foolish manner, catching flies for himself, singing, occasionally looking into the nest, but never feeding the young. When I climbed the tree he merely hopped about me singing louder than ever.

... It is remarkable for the complete absence of the white-eyed vireo (so abundant elsewhere), the black billed cuckoo (once common here and found especially common in other places this year) and the dove. Chats, too, are scarcer than formerly, but thrashers seem to be increasing.



*Abbott taking photograph of a nest, likely at Grasmere about 1901-05. The dummy camera was left in place a day or more allowing birds to become accustomed to the "camera."*

Sunday, June 25 [1905]

I went out on the roof this morning and found a chimney swift's nest containing four eggs in the same chimney in which I have found one every year. There were none in any of the other chimneys.

After lunch I went with Maunsell to the orchard to photograph the young wood thrushes in their apple tree nest — as an interesting addition to my series of "Birds of an Orchard" pictures. One of them had already flown, but the other I photographed. The nest is about as flimsy and poor a wood thrush structure as I ever saw. I then took the little fellow out of his nest and posed him on a branch and photographed him again.

Afterwards I searched three old pippin [apple] trees in the orchard which usually harbor some birds' nests. All of the many holes and crannies seem to have contained some sort of a nest this year — great crested flycatchers, house wrens, bluebirds, woodpeckers and house sparrows — but although I spent some time climbing about and peering into each, I could not see that they are inhabited now. In the branches was a chippy's nest. The cedarbird's nest which yesterday had one egg now contains two.

The latter part of the afternoon we spent in taking a walk to "Cedar Hut" and back. We saw a female marsh hawk (perhaps the wife of the male we saw yesterday), but little less of interest in a bird way. We kept a sharp look out for Savanna sparrows but could identify none positively. The bobolinks' period of song is rapidly passing.

There are two phoebe's nests attached to the stone chimney inside Cedar Hut, but both are empty. On the road to the Hut we saw a pair of bluebirds near a flicker's hole high up in a dead limb, where they undoubtedly had their nest. During that afternoon a brood of young robins left their nest in the back piazza vine.

Monday, June 26 [1905]

Before breakfast this morning Maunsell & I searched Montgomery's Walk — at one time one of the most prolific spots about here. Even now it is still rich in bird-life, and veeries, wood-thrushes, scarlet tanagers, indigo birds, golden-winged, & chestnut-sided warblers, catbirds, house wrens and black & white creepers [black-and-white warbler] soon started to scold us and had us busy looking for their nests. We found the wood thrush's nest with the old bird on, it contained three newly hatched young. We also found an empty chestnut-side's nest, so, although the male is still singing as though his mate was incubating, these birds have probably successfully led off their brood. The golden-wings and black & white creepers were soon disposed of by finding, as might have been expected, their full fledged young. The young black & white creeper appeared already to be molting his first suit. But the other birds were puzzlers, & as we had not much time we resolved to revisit the spot at another time.

After breakfast Maunsell took me to a spot on the edge of the Mill Pond where a pair of rose-breasted grosbeaks were acting very suspiciously a few days ago. We found them in the same spot and they soon started to scold us in their strange steely monosyllables. We were equipped with rubber boots and we spread about and searched among the alders at the water's edge. After a while I found the nest, which was unfortunately empty. Probably the young have left it, although there is just a bare possibility that it has not yet been laid in. It is only about six feet up, is very flimsy in construction, and reminded me strongly of the nest of the bird's close relative — the cardinal. In the meantime Maunsell had come upon a red-winged blackbird's nest & three recently hatched young, and another empty nest of the same species close by. I then went round to make the acquaintance of a swamp sparrow I had heard singing on the other side of the pond. But an old catbird's nest was as near as I came to finding the swamp sparrow's family.

Returning to the house we found a chippy's nest and two eggs in a young spruce, and a catbird's & three half grown young in the garden hedge. In an althea tree close by was a nest which I took for a bulky song sparrows; it was empty.

About eleven o'clock we drove to the Miller's to take a swim and play tennis, according to arrangements made at church yesterday. The swim, which we took in Dr. Miller's beautiful lake, was most refreshing and so warm was it that we were loth to come out even after three quarters of an hour's bathe. After lunch we played tennis until about 4.30. Incidentally we discovered close to the lawn a wood thrush's nest containing three half-grown young birds, besides numerous old nests of various species round about. After tennis, Dr. Miller took us a grand ride in his new automobile, — through Rock City to Red Hook — after which we drove home. On the way home we noticed a male bluebird entering its nesting hole in a telegraph pole. Both from the automobile & carriage we also saw many other nests which we did not stop to investigate.

We felt we had made a pretty full day of it by the time we reached home - driving, swimming, tennis, automobiling, walking and bird-nesting!

Tuesday, June 27 [1905]

I have been keeping a watch on the four young song sparrows in the nest in the garden (which Maunsell showed me last Friday, and I saw early this morning that they are ready to leave the nest at any time — in fact I am surprised that they have stayed in as long as they have. I have in mind trying the photograph the old bird feeding them, and decided upon a rustic chair as a picturesque setting. So before breakfast I set the chair near the nest for the birds to get used to. The rest of my time before breakfast I spent in searching the garden hedge and neighboring trees and bushes. I found a chippy's nest with two newly hatched young birds, and another of the same species with two deserted eggs — both in the hedge. In the pergola is a robin's nest with one egg — very close to where the first brood of the same pair of birds was raised. My "song sparrow's" nest in the althea tree (found yesterday) contains one robin's egg!

After breakfast it started to rain before I could get at my song sparrow and continued until well on in the morning. When finally it did hold up and there was promise of a little sunshine, I hurried out and prepared to pose the youngsters on the garden chair. I expected trouble and I got it! Even with Maunsell's help I soon found that four lusty song sparrows were more than we could manage, so we let one of them go and satisfied ourselves with three. Even these kept our hands full, for as fast as we set one up his brother (or more usually brothers) would flutter off and often give us quite a chase. They had an instinctive habit of running into some little crevice just large enough to contain their bodies, where, harmonizing with the ground, they were very hard to find. At last, after over an hours posing & re-posing, we got the three youngsters to sit still for periods of at least a minute, and withdrew to the end of our long tube. The parents soon came about and seemed quite fearless of the camera. They hopped up on the chair (though usually in some spot where we had not expected them!), and before lunch we had made two snaps of a parent bird with her babies, and one of the babies alone. However, the light was not propitious and I have little hopes of the results.

We replaced the babies in their nest upon leaving but, as we expected, not one was there when we returned after lunch. However, by listening for their answering peeps, I located three of the youngsters; but they were now able to move about so rapidly that all finally escaped from me.

Abbott and Crosby continued to search for birds and nests, and to photograph them. They attended the Regatta at Poughkeepsie, then on June 30 Abbott returned to New York City only to immediately leave to spend the second week of his vacation at Montauk. Most of Abbott's photographs have been saved by his grandson, but few are labeled with dates and places.

How times have changed!



## Selection of Abbott's photographs:

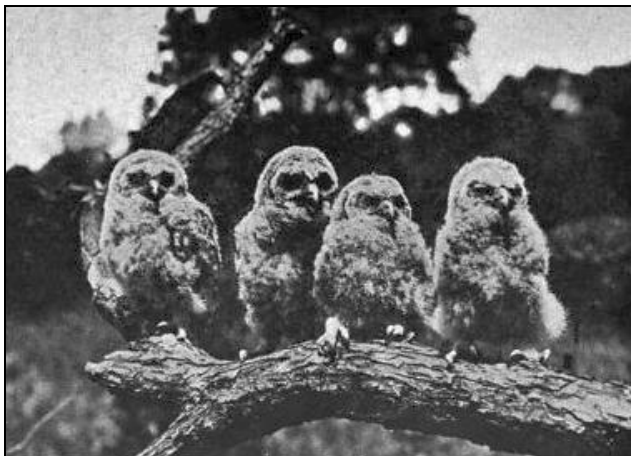
*Abbott's Dutchess County photographs begin in 1900, predating Horton's.*



*Top left: Chestnut-sided Warbler nest with two Brown-headed Cowbird eggs and one Warbler egg, Grasmere, July 1900. Bottom: Golden-winged Warbler nest at Grasmere, July 1901. Right: Eastern Phoebe, nested over porch at Abbott's Rhinebeck farm, May 1921.*



*Above: Clinton Abbott photographing a birds nest at Grasmere, June 28, 1905. Photo taken by Maunsell Crosby.*



*Left: Young Barred Owls removed prior to fledging from a deep cavity 30 feet up a maple tree. They were banded and returned to the nest, May 29, 1920 at Grasmere. One of the banded owls was shot by a hunter on Jan. 9, 1921 twelve miles away.*

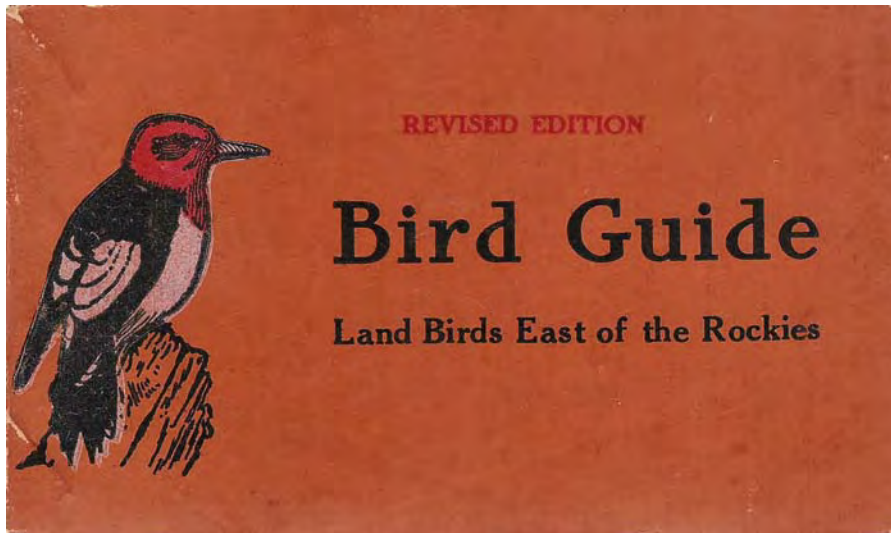
### SOURCES & NOTES

- *Who's Who in New York*, various editions, 1907-18
- First photo of Abbott is from *The Condor*, July 1934. Two field photos of him are from Bill Everts.
- Abbott's bird photos are from *Bird-Lore*, 1902, 1909, and 1921, plus the 1921 *Yearbook* of the RBC.
- Abbott's journal is at the San Diego Natural History Museum.

[1] Leonard Abbott published *Ernest Howard Crosby, a valuation and a tribute* in 1907.

[2] Named "Orchard Hill Farm," it was located at an unknown location in the eastern half of Rhinebeck, possibly on Crosby Lane off Cedar Heights Rd.

## Bird Identification from 1906 to the 1930s



### **Bird Guide, Land Birds East of the Rockies** by Chester A. Reed

first published in 1906, completely revised in 1909, other editions with minimal changes to the 1950s; 229 pages, 3¼"x5½"; fully illustrated with color paintings.

A major departure from the style of previous bird books, this was the first true field guide. It was designed to be carried in your pocket, and was extremely popular. Initially sold with a flexible cloth cover for 50¢. A Bird Guide, Water Birds, Game Birds and Birds of Prey, East of the Rockies was published at the same time in the same size and format. In 1913 a Western Bird Guide, Birds of the Rockies and West to the Pacific was similarly published.

The paintings were small and usually of both male and female but only in spring plumage. The text was minimal and without measurements. This guide was for identifying birds seen rather than shot. Chester Reed died in 1912, age 36. His father, Charles K. Reed, republished the Guides in a variety of formats and combinations, including full sized hard bound books. For more information on the Reeds and their work, see [www.chester-reed.org](http://www.chester-reed.org).

#### **TUFTED TITMOUSE.**

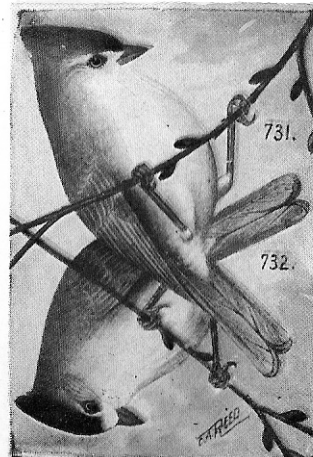
731. *Baeolophus bicolor*. 6 inches.

Head crested, forehead black, flanks brownish. The habits of this large Titmouse are almost identical with those of Chickadees. They swing from the ends of twigs in all manner of positions and creep about trunks, peering in crevices of the bark for insects. They are common in the southern states, breeding from the Gulf to New York and Illinois; they are resident in the southern portion of their range. Their eggs are laid in soft nests of down and feathers in hollow stumps. Their notes are loud, clear whistles.

#### **BLACK-CRESTED TITMOUSE.**

732. *Baeolophus atricristatus*. 6 inches.

Crest black, forehead white, flanks rusty. The habits of this species are just like those of the very similar preceding one. The birds are very tame, especially so during the nesting season, when they will allow themselves to be lifted from the nest by hand. They are found in southern and western Texas.



195

The 1910s were most productive from the birding perspective as it marked the beginning of the Rhinebeck Bird Club and the May Census. Plus the start of Allen Frost's active participation. The releasing of game birds also became a regular activity.

## Hunting Club Game Birds

Dutchess County has a number of hunting or sportsmen's clubs which liberate birds for the purpose of shooting. This article traces the beginning locally and scope of this activity.

Nationally during the early 1900s an effort was made to captive breed many game fowl and waterfowl. Ring-necked Pheasants and Mallards were by far the most successful, followed by Gray (or Hungarian) Partridges and Chuckers. Less successful were Northern Bobwhite, Ruffed Grouse, Prairie Chicken, Wild Turkey, Black Duck, and Canada Goose. Even swans and cranes were tried. Often the effort to breed was too great or subsequent generations degraded. The success achieved with Wild Turkeys was more recent and totally different as wild flocks were relocated successfully but farm raised Turkeys failed to become established.

The State of New York established a game farm in 1909 for the purpose of raising Ring-necked Pheasants and distributing them to interested parties, in addition to distributing eggs to be hatched and raised. The state quickly distributed in excess of 25,000 eggs and 5,000 live Pheasants each year. Ended in 2008, the state was then raising about 30,000 adult Pheasants, some of which were released at Lafayetteville,

Wassaic, and Tivoli Bays.

The need for raising and releasing game birds arose due to the over hunting of Northern Bobwhite and Ruffed Grouse. While the hope may have been to establish a self sustaining population, the result from the beginning was to continually raise and release birds. It is not known who in Dutchess County first took advantage of the state stock. Charles Dieterich imported Ring-necked Pheasants, among other species, in the early 1890s; and Northern Bobwhite were privately released for hunting in Rhinebeck before that. A Ring-necked Pheasant was collected at Hyde Park in 1901 but the circumstances are unknown.

The Clove Valley Rod & Gun Club in Verbank was organized in 1903 and soon imported both Pheasants and Mallards from England to breed. They appear to be the first club in Dutchess County to raise, sell, and release game birds, certainly the first on a large scale. Also early was Morgan Wing (1860-1930) who ran a personal shooting preserve from 1907 in Millbrook as Sandanona Pheasantry. He also sold Pheasants to breed. Others came later.



*General Dwight Eisenhower hunting Ring-necked Pheasants at Clove Valley Rod & Gun Club, Oct. 11, 1949. He is with David B. Cooper (1867-1952), long time club manager, and Horace "Hap" Flanigan, club member and then vice-chairman of Manufactures' Trust Co. of New York City.*

The first known Gray Partridge release was by Charles Dieterich at Millbrook in the 1890s. Tracy Dows released them in Rhinebeck in 1912. It is not clear when the first Chuckers were released in Dutchess County, the first record is 1940 but likely there were some prior. It is less clear when the first Mallards were released, likely from farm stock by the early 1900s. Occasionally more exotic species are released, from Golden Pheasants to Mandarin Ducks. Northern Bobwhite are now seldom released, Ruffed Grouse are no longer released.

Neil Clark (1882-1956) was the Clove Valley club's head gamekeeper for many years. He continually refined the process of raising both Pheasants and Mallards becoming very successful in managing the flocks. When breeding Pheasants, one cock and four or five hens will yield about 100 eggs in a breeding season from which about 60 reach maturity. For Mallards, one drake for three hens will yield about 35 young at maturity. When released, about 10% to 20% escape, although many are subsequently killed by hunters outside of the release area. Mallards can often be recaptured. In 1914, Clove Valley members killed 2300 Pheasants and 1100 Mallards. There were 60 members, most from the New York City area,<sup>1</sup> who paid annual dues of \$200 for an allotment of 60 birds. It cost the club \$3000 to raise 6000 birds, selling the excess at \$5 per Pheasant pair, \$3.25 per Mallard pair, and eggs at \$3 a dozen.

Clubs generally release Pheasants in groups of five to twenty-five into fields and hedgerows prior to hunters, often with dogs, searching for them. Mallards are released in small flocks often on a low rise so they will fly towards a nearby pond, to be shot in flight.

The 1960s were the peak of hunt club membership, dropping significantly since. Today membership can cost many thousands of dollars per year while day fees can run into the hundreds plus a charge per bird. Nevertheless there have been and remain many hunt clubs in Dutchess County. Even new ones such as the Dover Furnace Shooting Grounds which was started in 2009 at the former Camp Sharparoon, a wonderful birding spot. Hunt clubs preserve thousands of acres of land in Dutchess County.

It is not known how many game birds are now released in Dutchess County each year by the hunt clubs but it is certainly in the thousands. It is felt that escaped Pheasants help support wintering eagles and other raptors.

#### SOURCES & NOTE

- Job, Herbert K., 1915. *National Association of Audubon Societies Bulletin* 2, "Propagation of Upland Game-birds."
- — 1915, *Bulletin* 3, "Propagation of Water-fowl."
- Quarles, EA. 1916. *American Pheasant Breeding and Shooting*.
- — 1916. "The Mallard - Its Breeding, Shooting and Preserving" in *American Game Protective Assoc. Bulletin*.

[1] Tracy Dows and Archibald Rogers were local members.

## WILD MALLARDS AND PHEASANTS

A limited number of pure bred wild Mallards, superior in size, form and color and straight flyers. Also twenty full blood Mongolian Cocks, one year old, and twenty first cross Mongolian Cocks, two years old. Can also supply a limited number of hen pheasants. Delivery can be made on or before Nov. 1, 1912. Address all communications to the Clove Valley Rod and Gun Club, Verbank, Dutchess County, N. Y., Game Department.

*Advertisement for Clove Valley Rod & Gun Club in 1912.*



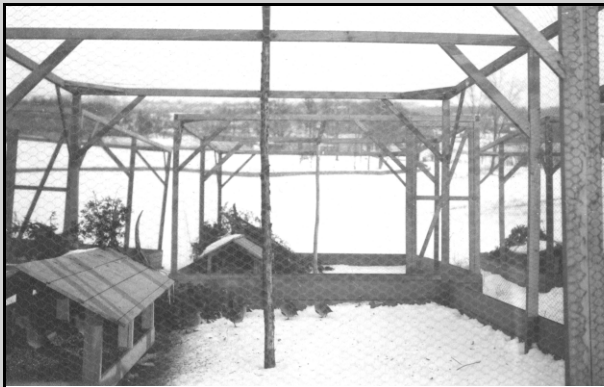
*Young Pheasants (top) and young Mallards (bottom) being fed at Clove Valley Rod & Gun Club about 1914.*

## Tracy Dows



Tracy Dows, born Nov. 2, 1871 in New York City, was a businessman and subsequent owner of the Beekman Arms Tavern. He attended Harvard, class of 1893. After marrying Alice Olin in 1903, they built a large manor home at Foxhollow Farm, south of the Crosby estate. The home, designed by Harry T. Lindeberg, was completed in 1910 and they lived there in between his frequent travels. A portion of the 700 acres was run as a farm while much remained forested and untouched.

Dows was a member of the Clove Valley Rod & Gun Club and constructed large pens to raise Gray Partidge, Ring-necked Pheasants, at least a few Ruffed Grouse, plus some Mallards. He also kept some Silver Pheasants. In 1912 he released 60 Gray Partridge on his estate, with more released in 1913 as were Ring-necked Pheasants. He also constructed a large feeding station to encourage game to survive the winter, however none became established. Dows served as treasurer of both the Rhinebeck Bird Club and the American Game Protective Assoc. He was a director of the Poughkeepsie Trust Co., the Rhinebeck Savings Bank, and the Red Hook Telephone Co. During the 1920s Dows was often away on extended travels, devoting less time to local affairs. In 1930 he moved from Foxhollow Farm and died July 3, 1937 during an extended visit to London, England.



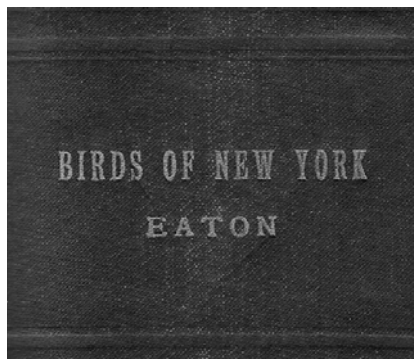
*Top left: Back of the Foxhollow Farm manor house which overlooked the Hudson River. Right: Out building with wings hung as trophies — over the window are Bald Eagle wings, some larger wings are Great Horned Owls, others are Cooper's Hawk, Red-shouldered Hawk, and 13 Kestrels; Deborah Dows, Tracy's daughter is holding a recently killed Northern Harrier, August 1927. Bottom left: Pen holding Gray Partidges, January 1915. Right: Bird feeding station with straw shelter built by Robert Decker, December 1913.*

*Photos courtesy of Hudson River Heritage, Dows Collection*

## New York State Birds to 1910

### Birds of New York by Elon Howard Eaton

Volume 1 published in 1910, volume 2 in 1914; 390 + 543 pages (plus plates); 9"x11½"; illustrated with 106 color plates painted by Louis Fuertes (also issued separately).



Unlike identification books, this work presents the status of all bird species reported from New York State. Nevertheless it does provide identification information, not the least of which are the extraordinary plates by Fuertes. Published by the State Museum, these are very large heavy books suited for use in libraries and at home. Dutchess County is well covered with records from Mary Hyett and Lisenard Horton, plus Horton's photographs.

### *Baeolophus bicolor* (Linnaeus)

#### Tufted Titmouse

Plate 103

*Parus bicolor* Linnaeus. Syst. Nat. Ed. 12. 1766. 1: 340

DeKay. Zool. N. Y. 1844. pt 2, p. 59, fig. 101

*Baeolophus bicolor* A. O. U. Check List. Ed. 3. 1910. p. 347. No. 731

*baeolophus*, from Gr., little crest; *bicolor*, Lat., two-colored

**Description.** Upper parts *ashy gray*; under parts dull white washed on the *sides* with *rufous*; a conspicuous *crest*.

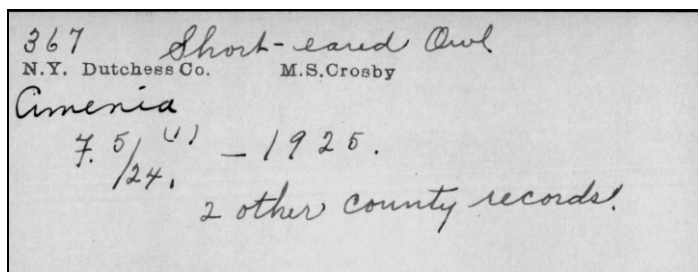
Length 6-6.5 inches; extent 10-10.75; wing 3.1; tail 2.8; bill .42; tarsus .8.

**Distribution.** This species inhabits the warmer portions of the eastern United States from Nebraska, Illinois, Ohio, Pennsylvania and New Jersey to Texas and the gulf coast, occasionally straggling to Wisconsin, Michigan and Connecticut. In New York it is confined to the warmer portion of the Carolinian district as a breeding species. Chapman's record (American Museum Journal 6, No. 3, page 186) of its breeding on Staten Island, on the authority of Hollick, is the only definite record of its nesting within the State which has come to my attention. It is now rare on Long Island, although evidently more common in the days of Giraud, and it is certainly rare or uncommon in the lower Hudson valley.

**Haunts and habits.** The Tufted titmouse prefers groves and woodlands, is spritely in habits and by no means shy in disposition. Its common notes are a frequently reiterated loud clear whistle, written by Chapman and others as *peto, peto, peto, peto*; at other times it calls *de-de-de-de*, somewhat like the Chickadee, but louder. Its nest is usually placed in the deserted hole of a woodpecker or a hollow stump, and is composed of leaves, strips of bark, moss and feathers. The eggs are from 5 to 8 in number, of a creamy white ground color, closely spotted with reddish brown. They average .74 by .56 inches in dimensions.

## Migration Records of the Biological Survey

In the late 1800s bird migration was still not fully understood, particularly in terms of routes utilized and time required. And the bird banding system was not yet in place. In 1881, Wells W. Cooke began recording sightings of migrating birds in Minnesota. However he soon requested dates and location by species from other interested people throughout the Mississippi River Valley. The AOU joined the effort and was soon overwhelmed with data. In 1885 the Division of Economic Ornithology was created within the federal Department of Agriculture and took responsibility for collecting migration data. It was renamed the Biological Survey in 1896. Within a few years, over 3000 people were submitting sightings. By 1918 the number of sightings was over 1.3 million but the number of active people submitting them had dropped to about 250. Much was being learned and published.



*Example of BBP card for Short-eared Owl ( AOU code 367), reported by Maunsell Crosby as seen at Amenia. "F.5/24 (1) -1925" means one individual seen with first arrival date of May 24, 1925. While not noted, it was found by Edward Spingarn. The other two records were in 1908 and 1909.*

In 1939 the Bureau of Biological Survey was combined with the Bureau of Fisheries from the Department of Commerce with the entire organization moved to the Department of the Interior and renamed the US Fish and Wildlife Service. The last migration records were collected in 1970, approximately six million observations all stored on index cards. The collection is now being entered into a digital database, called the North American Bird Phenology Program. It will take years to complete.

Dutchess County sightings were first submitted in 1901 from East Park and Hyde Park. As of December 2014,

there are over 1300 migration records from Dutchess County generally covering 1901 to 1928, most giving the first spring arrival date but some also have other dates. Occasionally the cards contain comments relative to the sighting. Approximately 90% of the Dutchess County sightings were submitted by Maunsell Crosby. Crosby apparently first submitted sightings in 1916, his last submission seems to have been in 1927. At times, Crosby made bulk submissions with data from previous years, particularly from his *Bird-Lore* article on "The Spring Migration of 1914" and his migration lists in the 1917 Rhinebeck Bird Club *Year Book*.

About a dozen other people submitted sightings from Dutchess County, usually only in spring for one or two years. Six ladies from Hyde Park, including two pairs of sisters, apparently knew each other. Most were in their early twenties and probably had attended school together, most also sang in the St. James Church choir. Margaret Ashton and Grace Killmer were the first to submit sightings, in 1901. Ashton submitted the most sightings with 44. Blanche Bilyou submitted sightings from 1902, but few after 1907.

Grace Killmer's sister, Evaretta, was a school teacher and submitted sightings off and on until 1928, at times with her class as a March 1922 Song Sparrow was reported by "school children." It is not clear if she encouraged others but in 1917-18 three other school teachers also submitted but only totaling 14 sightings. Janet Scott, a class of 1922 Vassar student, submitted sightings in 1921.

Crosby's sightings cover nearly all the migrating species regularly found in Dutchess County, plus a few uncommon ones. The other people submitted the then common birds found around homes and rural farms. Showing how times change, this included many sightings of Red-headed Woodpeckers and Yellow-breasted Chats.

The Biological Survey Migration Records can be found at [www.pwrc.usgs.gov/bpp](http://www.pwrc.usgs.gov/bpp). Undoubtedly there are additional Dutchess County sightings to be added.

## The Rhinebeck Bird Club

Before there was the Ralph T. Waterman Bird Club there was a Rhinebeck Bird Club. Initially the Rhinebeck club was very active and, had events gone differently, we might now all be members. Here is its story.

On Nov. 24, 1914 a lecture was held at the Rhinebeck Town Hall. Ernest Harold Baynes, probably invited by Maunsell Crosby, spoke on "Our Wild Birds and How to Attract Them." Baynes was from New Hampshire and had started the Meriden Bird Club there. He had taken upon himself to tour the Northeast and encourage the formation of bird clubs. This was a time when wild birds had little protection, but the realization was spreading that something had to be done or many species would soon be lost. Baynes accomplished his goal in Rhinebeck.

On Dec. 1, 1914 a second meeting was held, this time at the high school, to formally establish the club. A constitution was adopted, nearly identical to Baynes' Meriden club's. Officers were elected including Maunsell Crosby, president and general manager; Dr. James Goodell,<sup>1</sup> secretary; and Rev. Lewis Mitchell, treasurer. A board of directors, plus committees on School Work, Bird Boxes and Feeding, and Library were established. Annual dues were set at 10¢ for juniors and 50¢ for adults.

During 1915 meetings were held every other month. This first year, over 200 nesting boxes were distributed, in addition to suet holders and bird baths. Crosby also conducted a number of bird walks. Over 300 people attended the annual meeting in November, although only 83 were members. However 179 school children enrolled as junior members. New town resident Clinton Abbott was elected secretary with responsibility for club publications, while Tracy Dows became treasurer.

Following the example of the Meriden club, a *Year Book* was published in January 1916 containing a review of the club's beginning plus its constitution and a membership list. A newsletter was never produced, rather notices were published in the *Rhinebeck Gazette* and occasional postal card reminders sent. Public attendance at each of five meetings averaged over 100 and had to be relocated to the Starr Institute to accommodate so many people. An admission of 10¢ was instituted for nonmembers. A bird feeding program was also established to sell bird seed from the club office at the *Gazette*. At year end, the club affiliated with the National Association of Audubon Societies by paying \$5 dues.<sup>2</sup> Membership grew to 118 plus 262 juniors.

For 1917 club activities were similar to the previous year, although Crosby was away after July on military duty. The *Year Book* covered 1916 and reprinted Crosby's comprehensive bird articles published in the *Gazette* from October 1914 to September 1915. Each member and school child also received three lists in the appropriate season: spring migrants, nesting dates, and fall migrants. These lists were also reprinted in the third *Year Book*, distributed early in 1918.

The junior program was always a priority and conducted through the local schools which were also given various Audubon materials. Children competed in building the best bird feeding station, with the volume of bird seed sold increasing by 50%. In other years, school programs included writing an essay on birds and tracking migration. Membership in 1917 grew to 133 adults plus 274 juniors.

The years 1918 to 1921 were difficult with only one or two meetings held each year. By the end of 1921 there were 117 adult and 379 junior members. Although the club had a number of prominent members, none played a significant role.<sup>3</sup> With Abbott now working in Albany, a *Year Book* was not published again until 1921, which then included Crosby's "Preliminary List of the Birds of Dutchess County," although less annotated than he wanted due to reduced club funds.

Clinton Abbott resigned and moved to San Diego in October 1921. The position of secretary was taken by Tracy Dows with Jacob Strong<sup>4</sup> becoming treasurer. Three meetings were held in 1922 with only one in 1923, that being in May, the last known public meeting. No *Year Book* was published after 1921, rather, saying funds had been



depleted, Crosby updated his county list through an article in the AOU Journal, *The Auk*. Apparently collecting the annual dues had been suspended when club activities were limited during the war years.

After this brief flurry of activity, nothing more is known. *Year Books* were no longer published and reports in *Bird-Lore* ceased. While Crosby was very active, it was Abbott who made the club work. Other than minimal help from one or two members, the club never participated in the Christmas Count or the May Census, both of which continued during the club's existence. Although Crosby had returned from military duty in mid-1919, he spent more time with his New York City friends, often in Dutchess County, and on collecting trips with Ludlow Griscom. He had outgrown the Rhinebeck club.

The last reference found to the Rhinebeck Bird Club is from Crosby's obituary in 1931, he was identified as its president, its only president. If it did continue after 1923, it certainly died with Crosby. Yet with a few changed circumstances, we might be celebrating the 100th anniversary of the Maunsell S. Crosby Bird Club!

Maxwell R. Knapp, a local school teacher who wrote a bird column for the *Gazette* starting in September 1931, attempted to revive the club in November 1931. However nothing came of this.

### The Millbrook Bird Club

There were two other bird clubs in Dutchess County which should be mentioned for completeness, the Millbrook Bird Club and the Bird Club of Washington.

Clinton Abbott gave a lecture illustrated by lantern slides on the birds of Dutchess County to the "Millbrook Bird Club" during 1916. Ernest Harold Baynes takes credit for starting this club, which may actually refer to its joining the National Association of Audubon Societies. Apparently both events refer to the Millbrook Garden Club which did join Audubon in 1916. Founded in 1913, the Millbrook Garden Club was active in protecting both native plants and birds. Its first president was Helen Thorne.

However there also was the Bird Club of Washington (the town of which Millbrook is part) which became a National Association member in 1921. President was Susan D Sackett and secretary Mrs. Harry S Downing, both from Millbrook. It is not known how active this club was.

### SOURCES & NOTES

Baynes, Ernest Harold. 1915. *Wild Bird Guests, How to Entertain Them*. *Bird-Lore* magazine. Activity reports of the Rhinebeck Bird Club: 1918 p.106-108 (for 1917), p.515; 1919 p.445; 1920 p.417; 1921 p.388; 1923 p.502 (for 1922 & 1923). Brief Annual Reports were also published in the *Rhinebeck Gazette*: Dec. 21, 1918, Dec. 17, 1921, and Dec. 9, 1922.  
Rhinebeck Bird Club. 1916, *Year Book*, first Annual Report, for 1915; 1916, *Rhinebeck Birds and Seasons*, includes Second Annual Report; 1917, *Third Annual Report*; 1921, *Year Book*, for the years 1918, 1919, 1920.

[1] James F. Goodell was a local physician, he died May 20, 1920, age 71. His wife was more active in the club, doing the Christmas Count with Crosby 1913-15.

[2] Abbott also submitted yearly club activity reports to their magazine, *Bird-Lore*.

[3] Daisy Suckley is the only person known to have been a member of both the Rhinebeck and Waterman Bird Clubs.

[4] Jacob Strong was owner / publisher of the *Rhinebeck Gazette*. His wife was also active in the club and a vice president from its beginning.



Cover of one of three folders given to Rhinebeck school children.

## FEED THE BIRDS



Now is the time to begin feeding the birds and to put out nesting boxes if you want to keep them with you this winter.

**THE RHINEBECK BIRD CLUB SELLS THE PACKARD FOOD HOUSES, NESTING BOXES AND A FEED SUITABLE FOR THE WINTER BIRDS**

These food-houses and nesting boxes are made by Winthrop Packard, secretary of the Massachusetts Audubon Society and an authority on birds, of national reputation.

The feed is also prepared by him and is put up in bags holding five and ten pounds and sold for 50 cents and \$1 each.

The feeding houses cost 60 cents each, or two for \$1.

**Send Your Orders to The Gazette Office.**

## DECKER BROS.

### Contractors AND Builders

Designers and Makers of

### FLY TRAPS, BIRD NESTING BOXES and FEEDING DEVICES

PHONE 287-F-12 RHINEBECK, N. Y.

*Left: Rhinebeck Bird Club advertisement selling bird seed and "food-houses."*

*Above: Robert and Philmore Decker made houses for birds as well as people.*

*Both from Rhinebeck Gazette, Dec. 9, 1916.*

## Winter Bird Feeding

At one time, if you needed something around the farm, or the home, you generally made it yourself. This was certainly true of bird feeders, which were not that common in the early 1900s. Rather, a few bread crumbs might be spread on the ground or some grain, perhaps from the chickens, left for the wild birds. However with the establishment of the Rhinebeck Bird Club, Robert and Philmore Decker advertised constructing bird "feeding devices" and nesting boxes.<sup>1</sup> Both were members of the Rhinebeck Bird Club, with Robert on the Committee on Bird Boxes and Bird Feeding.

The following account of Crosby's approach to bird feeding is introduced by T. Gilbert Pearson (1873-1943), then secretary of the National Association of Audubon Societies, later its president. Pearson had spoken the previous spring to the Rhinebeck Bird Club. The original source of Crosby's statement is not known but an expanded version appeared at the end of 1917 in the *Yearbook of the Rhinebeck Bird Club*. Tracy Dows was also very active in feeding birds.

### Help the Birds Live in Winter

by T. GILBERT PEARSON  
*The Art World*, February 1917

One of the most earnest feeders of birds I know is Maunsell S. Crosby, who has made of his estate at Rhinebeck, New York, a bird paradise.

As a concrete example of what may be accomplished in this line, Mr. Crosby's statement of what he has been doing to feed birds during the winter 1916-1917 is of much interest. I quote his statement in part:

I started winter feeding three years ago on a small scale and enjoyed it so much that by last year I had thirty-five food-tables, hoppers, and suet holders constantly supplied near my house and barns, and covering an area of eight or ten acres.

This winter I began feeding in November and up to this time [late January] I have used nearly four hundred pounds of Packard<sup>2</sup> mixture (ground peanuts, cracked corn, sunflower-seed, bird-seed, etc.), four bushels of weed seed screened from hay seed, three bushels of sun-flower seed, thirty pounds of suet and a peck of ears of corn.

A mile from my house stands a little camp in a small forest of red cedar, hemlock, and white pine. [Crosby's private hideaway.] This winter I have put two food-trays on the porch of this camp and in the vicinity nailed up three wire holders, each containing three pounds of suet, two hoppers which I fill weekly with Packard mixture and a tin can containing a "food-stone" of suet and seed. The food used in these woods is included in the estimate I have given above.

At my house and barns I have added several new stations and this year the birds are fairly swarming at them from dawn till dark. I have estimated the following number of [daily] visitors: Blue Jay, 10; Crow, 25; Starling, 10; Downy Woodpecker, 4; Hairy Woodpecker, 2; Junco, 25; Song Sparrow, 1; Brown Creeper, 1; White-breasted Nuthatch, 10; Red-breasted Nuthatch, 1; Chickadee, 30.

The redpolls are common but so far seem to be independent of my supplies. The Vesper, Song and White-throated Sparrows have unquestionably remained on account of the abundant food supply as has the Red-breasted Nuthatch which has not stayed near my house before. The weather has been fairly mild.

Half a mile beyond my camp stands another patch of pine woods and in this I have found three more Acadian [Boreal] Chickadees, as well as a number of other birds. I am considering the advisability of putting up a large lump of suet for them, but shall not undertake to feed them regularly.



*Boreal Chickadee at a suet feeder,  
Grasmere, winter 1916-17.*

#### NOTES

- [1] they also made "fly traps," boxes which mounted on a barn wall to trap horse flies. A caption in the January 1918 *Bird-Lore* mistakenly attributes bird feeders to "George G. Decker." This should be Robert G Decker. George W. Decker who collected birds for Vassar College in the 1950s was not closely related to these Deckers.
- [2] sold by Winthrop Packard, secretary of the Massachusetts Audubon Society. The mixture was sold by the Rhinebeck Bird Club.

## Allen Frost — Museum Curator & Lecturer

Allen Frost was an authority on the natural history of Dutchess County. He lectured widely on local fauna and flora, spending countless hours photographing birds and flowers. He was devoted to detail with a passion for accuracy. While Frost is often thought of as an associate of Maunsell Crosby, he was much more.

Frost was born July 17, 1878<sup>1</sup> in Poughkeepsie to Joseph and Rebecca North Frost. He had three brothers and three sisters. As a school child he spent much of his time exploring the local woods and fields, developing an early interest in nature. Apparently he attended Poughkeepsie High School but by 1894, maybe 1893, he was attending Poughkeepsie's Riverview Military Academy from which he graduated in 1896. He was a veteran of the Spanish-American War.

His early desire was for a career in medicine, but his first job was a teller for the Huguenot National Bank of New Paltz in 1900. He soon became a bookkeeper at the First National Bank in Poughkeepsie then by 1908 a teller and finally assistant cashier. In 1911 he also began working for the Trussell Manufacturing Co. then located on North Cherry St., Poughkeepsie. This company was founded in 1907 by the Trussell brothers to manufacture high quality loose leaf binders. Effective Jan. 1, 1913 Frost resigned from the First National Bank to work full time for Trussell as secretary and treasurer.

On June 4, 1910 Frost married Martha Allen Winant. A divorcée with one son, she was a long time Poughkeepsie school nurse. For most of their married life they lived in an apartment on Holmes St., Poughkeepsie.

Frost was always active with the Boy Scouts. On March 9, 1912 he spoke about birds to the local troop, something he would do frequently. This is also the year of Frost's earliest bird records, although he recalled sightings from the 1890s. By 1915 Frost had become more active in observing birds, often with George Gray and soon with Maunsell Crosby. He joined the Rhinebeck Bird Club in 1916, became an AOU member in 1919, and joined the Linnean Society in 1923, all certainly encouraged by Crosby. Crosby credits Frost with suggesting the May Census in 1919. Then in 1920 and continuing through 1925, Frost and Crosby camped for up to a week at various locations in Dutchess County as they pursued birds.



In June 1920 Frost became a member of the Vassar Brothers Institute and was soon named curator of their museum, a position he would hold until his death. He became a trustee of the Institute in 1921 and served as its president from 1928 until 1945. His duties also included obtaining the speakers for their popular lecture series. By the mid-1920s he had started a nature class, usually focusing on birds, which he taught during the school year. He conducted these classes into the 1940s, most often for the Boy Scouts or Girl Scouts.

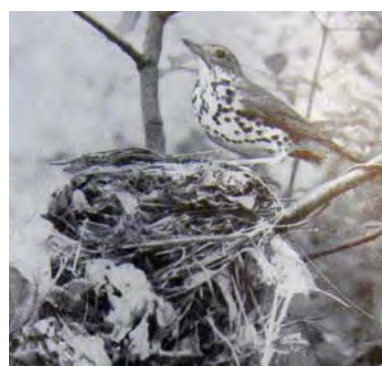
It is tempting to say work got in the way of Frost's birding, but the details are unknown other than he stopped working for Trussell by early 1927. In 1927 Frost began a new job with the American Museum of Natural History, likely obtained with support from Crosby. Frost traveled to Jamaica in the West Indies to classify birds for the Museum, returning on April 15, 1927. With help from John Baker, Frost presented "Impressions of the Birds of Jamaica" to the Linnean Society the following year on April 10. It is not known what other activities he pursued for the Museum.

From 1930 to 1933, Frost worked for the city of Poughkeepsie as an accountant, a political appointment earning just over \$200 per month. During this time he also became curator for the Dutchess County Historical Society. After a new mayor took office in 1934, Frost became a "wildlife technician" with the National Park Service, studying the natural history of eastern New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania. It is unknown how long this assignment lasted but in May 1941 he became a staff member of the new Franklin D. Roosevelt Presidential Library and Museum.

Late in life Frost was deaf which sadly effected his birding activities. Otis Waterman recalls showing him a Prairie Warbler at Scout Camp Nooteeming in 1944 or 1945, then a rather rare bird. During the winter of 1944-45, Frost was ill for several months. The following winter after an illness of about a week he suffered a heart attack and passed away on Jan. 9, 1946. He was survived by his wife and stepson.<sup>2</sup> Ludlow Griscom, a close friend, described him as modest and unassuming, very loyal in his friendships, and a gifted and cautious field observer.

Frost did not write many articles,<sup>3</sup> he preferred to teach, although at the time of his death he was planning to write a book on the flora and fauna of Dutchess County. All of Frost's notes and photographs, contained in a number of notebooks, were given to Ralph Waterman for use by the Boy Scouts. The notebooks have subsequently been lost.

**Selection of Frost's Photographs:** also see page 100



*Young Green Herons, 1921. Black-billed Cuckoo on nest, 1925. Wood Thrush at Hyde Park, 1939.*

**NOTES**

- [1] some records incorrectly record 1877.
- [2] Martha Gordon Allen Winant Frost (1874-1958) and Walter Lawrence Winant (1895-1974).
- [3] The following were written by Allen Frost:
  - “Campaign Against the English Sparrow,” *Poughkeepsie Daily Eagle*, April 10, 1914. deploring the expanding House Sparrow and advocating its destruction.
  - “White Herons in Dutchess County N.Y.,” *Auk*, 1930
  - “The Eastern Least Bittern,” *Bulletin to the Schools*, March 1936, with 3 photos.
  - “Effect Upon Wildlife of Spraying for Control of Gypsy Moths,” *Journal of Wildlife Management*, 1938. Project was in Putnam County.
  - “The Prairie Horned Lark in Dutchess County,” *Bulletin to the Schools*, March 1944, with 2 photos.

The following, not written by Frost, include his photos:

*Year Book of the Rhinebeck Bird Club for the years 1918, 1919, 1920*, includes 2 photos.

“Bird Study Near Home,” *Bird-Lore*, 1925 includes 4 photos.

“The ecology and economics of the birds along the northern boundary of New York State” *Roosevelt Wildlife Bulletin*, 1939, includes 2 photos.

“Autumn Shore Birds in the Albany Region,” *Bulletin to the Schools*, March 1940, includes 1 photo.

Photo of Frost taken Feb. 11, 1943 at the Roosevelt Library & Museum.

Bird photos from 1921 *Yearbook of RBC*, *Bird-Lore*, 1925, and *Roosevelt Wildlife Bulletin*, 1939.

**The May Census**

The idea of a bird census was not new. The Christmas Bird Census, as it was originally called, started in 1900 and was not the first bird census. There are censuses for migration, breeding, and specific species. They all aim to count birds and are generally repeated periodically.

For a number of years Maunsell Crosby had tracked which bird species were found in Dutchess County along with their migration and breeding dates. He birded regularly with Allen Frost, but in 1917 was mobilized into the Service during the Great War. However by spring 1919 he had returned to Rhinebeck. It was then that Frost suggested they do a spring migration census. Crosby quickly agreed and they set Sunday, May 18, 1919 for the first count.

The first census was conducted by Frost and Crosby. They birded all day, starting at Grasmere where they found 70 species, then continuing to Cruger Island and finally to

Brickyard Swamp<sup>1</sup> in Poughkeepsie. They identified a total of 101 species and agreed to try again the following year when George Gray and Charles Moulton, both from Poughkeepsie, joined them. In 1922 they split into two teams, Crosby leading the north and Frost leading the south. Two teams were standard until 1931. However Crosby was not sure which date would garner the highest species count so two censuses were conducted in 1923, on May 13 and 20, then four in 1924. He settled on three, the second, third, and fourth Sundays, most years through 1930.

Crosby invited many others to join the census trips, particularly friends<sup>2</sup> from the Linnaean Society and the American Museum of Natural History (AMNH) where he worked in 1920-21. Robert C. Murphy (1887-1973), an ornithologist from the AMNH, joined Crosby nine times. Others who took up Crosby's offers to bird Dutchess County included Charles Uner (1882-1938), a field ornithologist from New Jersey; William Vogt (1902-1968), editor of *Bird-Lore*; and two others from AMNH, Walter Granger (1872-1941) paleontologist and John T. Nichols (1883-1958) ornithologist / ichthyologist. They would stay overnight at Grasmere the Saturday evening prior to the count enjoying a festive atmosphere. Starting in 1929, Crosby invited wives as well. Ludlow Griscom (1890-1959), then also from AMNH, first participated in 1924 and each year until 1929. John Baker (1894-1973) who became executive director of the National Association of Audubon Societies, participated from 1925 and continued into the 1940s.

Clinton Abbott never participated in the May Census. Members of the Rhinebeck Bird Club never took part in the census either. This is apparently because the club was relatively inactive having only one meeting in 1921, the day before the census. The meeting speaker was Robert Murphy who in 1921 was the first non-Dutchess County resident to participate in the census.

For the southern team, George Gray was a regular from 1920 and Ray Guernsey from 1923. Occasionally another friend would join but Frost also invited the best students from his Vassar Brothers Institute bird study class such as Frank Gardner who first participated in 1927 and became a regular.

Each year the locations visited and the sequence of visiting them was adjusted. Finally in 1929 a route was settled upon as the "best," that which yielded the highest species count. The northern route started at Thompson Pond then Cruger Island, Mt. Rutson, and Grasmere for lunch, then to East Park and finally meeting the south party at Brickyard Swamp. The south party started in Millbrook then to Turkey Hollow and Swamp River, ending in the early evening at Brickyard Swamp with the north party. From 1924 to 1927 Mt. Beacon was included in the southern route but was dropped and



*Thompson Pond as seen from Stissing Mt., December 1975. Pine Plains is to the upper left, and the causeway is to the left. Areas nearby have changed with new homes, but Thompson Pond remains protected.*

soon the start was switched to Millbrook rather than Poughkeepsie. Crosby wanted to add a third team to do the southern portion of the county but this was not to happen until the involvement of the Waterman Bird Club.

Crosby passed away suddenly in February 1931. Frost and Baker continued doing the census uninterrupted, sometimes together but more often separately. The route now included most of the northern locations and fewer southern locations. The new route started at Thompson Pond then to Cruger Island, Norrie Point, Lake Walton and still ended at Brickyard Swamp. Baker always did Chestnut Ridge, where he had purchased a farm by early 1931, often visited Thompson Pond and occasionally Dover Furnace or Millbrook. While Frost continued to be accompanied by Gray, Guernsey, and Gardner, in later years Baker would invite his friends usually associated with Audubon.

H. Leonard Allen, a Rhinebeck school teacher, did a May Census with Frost in 1930. Allen then followed a route similar to the northern route for the next three years. In 1933 Maxwell Knapp and Wilson Applegate also participated but then Allen moved away.

Frost kept the "official" census records after 1930, they show he selected the middle Sunday in May to represent the census every year. Baker's records cover the whole county for all months, they show he did a census most years to 1940 although 1934 and 1939 were only at Chestnut Ridge. Baker and Frost may or may not have coordinated routes and dates. They birded together multiple times in 1932 including May 22 when the census route was followed with past participants from Crosby's north party.<sup>3</sup> On May 25, 1935 Baker birded Chestnut Ridge, Millbrook, and Dover Plains with Roger Tory Peterson. Thus it can be said that Peterson did a May Census in Dutchess County.

People Baker invited on his later census trips included Carl W. Buchheister (1901-1986), a key Audubon aide and Baker's successor at Audubon; B. Bartram Cadbury (1913-2005), author and Audubon staff member; Thomas C. Desmond, birder and New York state senator from Newburgh; plus Robert Murphy and Marcia Tucker who also had birded with Crosby.

It is not clear what happened on May 19, 1940. Gray, Guernsey, and Gardner apparently were all unable to participate. Frost counted birds only during the afternoon by driving around Poughkeepsie and Pleasant Valley with his wife. But Baker accompanied by Buchheister and Cadbury started at 4:30AM at Thompson Pond then to

Cruger Island, Mt. Rutson, and ended at 7PM at Chestnut Ridge, doing a full census.<sup>4</sup> While this seems to have been Baker's last census, in 1943 Frost ended the census at Chestnut Ridge again highlighting involvement with Baker.

Vivid descriptions of various census activities have been preserved. Florence Page Jaques accompanied her husband on the May 5, 1929 census and wrote a fascinating narrative of the north party activities. Franklin Roosevelt participated in the 1942 census with Frost and Guernsey, plus Griscom was invited back. It too was fully documented. Both are included in this book.

From the 1920s into the 1940s, four people dominated the May Census as a team. Allen Frost lead the census for 27 years without missing a single year. George W. Gray participated from 1920 through 1948 missing only 1937 and the early war years, 1940-43. Raymond G.

FIELD CARD OF ALL BIRDS	
Occurring Annually in New York or New England	
OBSERVER <i>A. Frost</i> <i>Geo. Gray - Frank Gardner</i>	DATE <i>May 13, 1928</i>
WEATHER	WIND
TEMPERATURE	TIME <i>3 AM - 8:30 PM</i>
LOCALITY <i>Camelot - New Hackensack - 1 Standard</i> <i>Grays - Jackson Pond - Quaker Hill - Turkey Neck</i> <i>Swamp River - Brick Yard</i>	NOTES

Checklist from the south party May 13, 1928 in Frost's hand. Observers: A. Frost, Geo. Gray, Frank Gardner. Time: 3AM - 8.30PM Standard. Localities: Camelot [via Barnegat Rd.], New Hackensack, Grays [Greenvale Farm], Jackson Pond, Quaker Hill, [also Swamp River, not noted here,] Turkey Hollow, and Brick Yard [Swamp]. 115 species were recorded.

Guernsey participated in 32 censuses missing only twice from 1923 through 1956. Frank L. Gardner, Jr. started in 1927 as a Frost Boy, continuing to 1956, missing only four times.

When Frost became ill late in 1945, he asked Ralph Waterman to take responsibility for continuing the census.<sup>5</sup> Although Waterman had only participated once, in 1945, he was eager and willing. With help from Guernsey, Gray, and Gardner, Waterman continued the May Census following the traditional route. However the veteran birders began to pass away beginning with Frost in 1946 and Gray in 1948. Ralph Palmer, a Vassar professor soon to be New York State Zoologist began to participate and to help Waterman. Nevertheless, more people were needed for the future.



*Lake Walton (previously Jackson Pond) in late 1950s. The railroad, now a rail trail, is the diagonal line adjacent at the top of the lake, the field along the bottom edge is a housing development, and the field above that is now overgrown. More development is expected.*

A solution was soon apparent. In April 1948 Waterman started to teach an evening bird identification class at Arlington High School. This he continued through most of the 1950s. With the students he formed the Dutchess County Bird Club in 1949. In 1950 bird club members were invited to participate in the census and seven people, including Eleanor Pink, Marian Van Wagner, and Helen Manson, reported sightings from their home area. From this modest beginning, with club members and new students, the number of census participants increased until 1953 when 14 took part in the census. But by 1953 the bird club was mostly inactive. Still a few continued to take part in the census such that the locations covered expanded. In 1956 records were submitted from throughout the county. Yet in 1957, only Waterman and his son Otis followed the traditional route while the bird club members were given a three day weekend to cover their area, the only year that approach was taken.

A new bird club was formed in September 1958, too late for that year's census, and then in November Ralph Waterman died in an automobile accident. Otis Waterman took responsibility for the census starting with May 1959. Members of the new bird club were asked to participate and the census has been integrated into the club ever since. The number of people taking part has increased significantly, from a low of 24 in 1966 to a high of 69 in 1993. At various times up to 20 additional people have taken part as feeder watchers. The traditional route, starting at Thompson Pond then to Cruger Island followed by stops towards Poughkeepsie, has been followed by Otis Waterman since 1956, plus 1946-48, an incredible record of 61 censuses.

The original records from 1931 to date, plus the 1928 south party, are in the collection of the Waterman Bird Club. They were kept from 1931 by Allen Frost then Ralph Waterman. Maunsell Crosby's lists for 1919 to 1930 were reviewed by Ludlow Griscom when compiling Crosby's data and then destroyed. Fortunately Crosby published complete lists for all censuses from 1919 to 1924. The problem is data for 1925 to 1930 when two parties, a north and a south, collected data.

When John Baker's Dutchess County bird records were acquired by the Waterman Bird Club in 1973, included were field checklists for the north party for 1928 to 1930. Also included was a checklist for 1940, a year in which it was not certain a census had been taken. It was then discovered that Griscom's personal birding journals contain lists for the years he participated. This allowed north party data to be obtained for 1925 to 1927 completing data for all years. While the south party data for 1925 to 1930, except



1928, is lost, the majority of sightings duplicate north party sightings and where there are exceptions, some are known from Griscom's Dutchess County book or Crosby's journals. It was also found that the *Rhinebeck Gazette* for May 26, 1933 contained a full report on a May Census by Leonard Allen and Maxwell Knapp.

It is encouraging how many sites from the 1920s continue to be visited, yet a few have been lost. Barnegat Road, Brickyard Swamp, and Greenvale Farms are gone plus Grasmere and Chestnut Ridge are no longer visited. Besides the May Census, the Christmas Bird Count and the Waterfowl Count have endured for many years, while censuses for hawk migration and breeding birds have not become established here.

### **All-Day Bird Census Taken**

**by MS CROSBY**

*Rhinebeck Gazette*, June 7, 1919

On May 18th I was fortunate enough to spend the entire day with the birds of Dutchess county, and the outing was so successful that I think a sketch of the trip might be interesting to preserve.

Accompanied by Mr. Allen Frost of Poughkeepsie, I started at a little after six in the morning from Grasmere Farm. We meandered slowly towards the Mill road, writing down the name of each species which we found and, as the spring migration was at its height, the new names came thick and fast, so that by the time we reached the Mill Pond we had recorded thirty-five species, most of them the very commonest varieties, such as the crow, robin, Baltimore oriole, goldfinch, song sparrow and house wren. At the Mill Pond we added such species as the spotted sandpiper, green heron, black duck, various swallows and a few others, bringing our list up to about fifty, and we then entered the "Buccobush" [a field of young birch trees], which we found alive with warblers and a liberal sprinkling of flycatchers, thrushes and gorgeous scarlet tanagers. As we worked back towards the farm our list gradually grew until by about ten-thirty it had increased to exactly seventy species.

We were now joined by Lt. Leonard Donne<sup>6</sup> of Camp Mills and, being further reinforced by an ample supply of sandwiches, eggs and cake and a quart bottle of water, we motored up the Barrytown road to Cruger's Island. Here and there along the road we stopped in likely-looking spots and in this manner added the white-throated sparrow, indigo bunting and vesper sparrow to our records.

Once at Cruger's Island, we established ourselves on the bank of the huge marsh which spreads northward almost to Tivoli and as we ate our lunch we discovered the pied-billed grebe, Florida gallinule, kingfisher and long-billed marsh wren, and watched the powerful osprey while he poised and dove into the water for his dinner of fish. Later we skirmished through the underbrush along the banks and as it was now after four o'clock, we headed for home with our ambitious list up to eighty-eight. Again we stopped on the way home just south of "Spook Hollow" and were rewarded with four more species – the barred owl, broad-winged and Cooper hawks and the brown thrasher. While waiting for our supper we saw a sparrow hawk and so our list had reached ninety-three.

Although it was getting late and Lt. Donne and I had to take a train, we resolved to make an attempt to find one hundred species before giving up, and so we motored to Poughkeepsie, arriving just before dark. We stopped in front of a large house<sup>7</sup> on the western edge of the city, and in some big spruce trees found a pine warbler and a number of purple grackles. We then made a final dash for the "Brick-yard Swamp" on the Millbrook road just outside Poughkeepsie. We had no sooner got there than a great night heron sailed slowly towards us and was shortly joined by three more. In gathering dusk a killdeer flew over, screaming shrilly, and a moment later a nighthawk wandered by, flying erratically this way and that.

The woods north of the swamp are famous for the woodcock which nest there year by year, and for the remarkable "song flights" which the male indulges in just before night. We watched in the fast growing gloom till our eyes ached for the woodcock to appear and my watch warned me that it was time to go. Suddenly, but a few feet ahead of us, we heard a sharp, rasping sound like the sputtering of the third rail on an electric railroad. Again and again we heard it, but could see nothing. After perhaps twenty repetitions of this strange noise, which the bird had uttered by somehow compressing its throat, the woodcock rose, barely discernible, flying gradually upward in a great spiral. Up and up with a whistling sound produced by its rapidly vibrating wings, until it reached an altitude of a hundred feet or more, when it came suddenly dashing down to earth, uttering a rippling song as it came. As it reached the ground it immediately became invisible and again the queer, rasping sound arose.

But we had waited almost too long and now ran headlong for the car. It was 8:45 o'clock and our train was due to leave at 9:03. We had ninety-nine species to our credit. "This is too bad," we laughed and away we went. Just as we were turning into the main road Lt. Donne cast a look back over his shoulder and uttered an exclamation. Flying almost directly over us was a bittern and we had found our hundredth bird!

The day's list in the order in which each species was found, is given below. It will be seen that there are no really rare birds in it and also that some very common species, such as the dove, cuckoos and hummingbird, were missed. Such a list, in other words, should easily be made at any time in mid-May and with a little luck it could easily be surpassed.

ADDENDUM: The full list was also included in Crosby's *Wilson Bulletin* article on the May Censuses, but adds Screech-Owl not included in this newspaper list, perhaps added by Frost, thus making 101 species. This is surely the first time anyone recorded 100 or more bird species in a single day in Dutchess County. The locations visited were selected from the few they knew and had time to do. Soon, more locations were added.

#### SOURCES AND NOTES

- "Ten All-Day Bird Censuses from Dutchess County," Maunsell Crosby, *The Wilson Bulletin*, Sept. 1925. Crosby's personal copy annotated with participants through 1930, with Ludlow Griscom papers at Cornell University Library.
- *The Birds of Dutchess County, New York*, Ludlow Griscom, 1933.
- Field Checklists and records: John Baker 1928-1945, Allen Frost 1928-1945, Ralph Waterman 1946-1958, all in Waterman Bird Club collection.
- Poughkeepsie newspaper clippings with census narrative and results, 1945-47 and 1949-60.
- *Wings over Dutchess*, 1960-date.

[1] Brickyard Swamp was dug for clay to make bricks, the brick works closing in 1932. About half the swamp had been dug and was then used by the city as a dump. When filled, Dutchess Center and 44 Plaza were constructed from 1965-72 with subsequent filling extending along Tucker Drive. Formerly an excellent birding site.

[2] Most of the people named from outside Dutchess County were important in their field. Information on them may be found with an Internet search. Also route descriptions only mention key sites.

[3] See Griscom, p.98. Records for 1931 do not indicate who participated with Baker or which day Frost did the census, likely it was similar to 1932.

[4] It was thought no census was taken in 1940, until Baker's data was acquired.

[5] Waterman noted this in the May 17, 1953 newspaper census summary. He had also taken Frost's bird identification class in 1944 with the Boy Scouts.

[6] Leonard Russell Donne, born in 1895, became a doctor and died in an automobile accident in 1944 in Mount Vernon, NY. Camp Mills is on Long Island where Crosby was stationed during the Great War.

[7] Crosby's *Wilson Bulletin* article suggests this was George Gray's Greenvale Farm, though on eastern edge of Poughkeepsie.

DUTCHESS COUNTY, N.Y.  
 CENSUS, MAY 18th, 1919  
 Allen Frost and M.S. Crosby  
 As recorded with above article, with stops added

Grasmere Farm Tennessee Warbler Black-throated Green Warbler American Crow American Robin House Sparrow American Redstart Northern Parula Warbler Scarlet Tanager Baltimore Oriole American Goldfinch Song Sparrow Starling Meadowlark House Wren Warbling Vireo Red-eyed Vireo Chimney Swift Veery Black-throated Blue Warbler Ovenbird Catbird White-breasted Nuthatch Blackpoll Warbler Chipping Sparrow Blue Jay Magnolia Warbler Chestnut-sided Warbler Black-and-white Warbler Golden-winged Warbler Northern Flicker Maryland Yellow-throat Phoebe Louisiana Waterthrush Blackburnian Warbler Wood Thrush	Mill Pond Northern Waterthrush Red-winged Blackbird Bobolink Tree Swallow Yellow Warbler Spotted Sandpiper Marsh Hawk Grasshopper Sparrow Red-shouldered Hawk Crested Flycatcher Barn Swallow Wilson Warbler Acadian Flycatcher Myrtle Warbler Green Heron Black Duck Back to house Kingbird Cowbird Bay-breasted Warbler Downy Woodpecker Rose-breasted Grosbeak Blue-headed Vireo Olive-backed Thrush Field Sparrow Cape May Warbler Nashville Warbler Least Flycatcher Towhee Purple Finch Gray-checked Thrush Wood Pewee Ring-necked Pheasant Bluebird Canadian Warbler	Solitary Sandpiper Drive to Cruger Island Chickadee White-throated Sparrow Sharp-shinned Hawk Bank Swallow Rough-winged Swallow Indigo Bunting Vesper Sparrow Cruger Island Yellow-throated Vireo Pied-billed Grebe Florida [Common] Gallinule Osprey Belted Kingfisher Long-billed Marsh Wren Swamp Sparrow Worm-eating Warbler Great Blue Heron Hairy Woodpecker Purple Martin Yellow-breasted Chat Back to home Barred Owl Broad-winged Hawk Cooper Hawk Brown Thrasher Sparrow Hawk [Kestrel] Poughkeepsie Purple Grackle Pine Warbler Brickyard Swamp Black-crowned Night-Heron Killdeer Night-hawk American Woodcock
---	--	---



*Yellow-breasted Chats and  
 Red-headed Woodpeckers were  
 both common to the 1920s.*

*Images by Chester Reed*



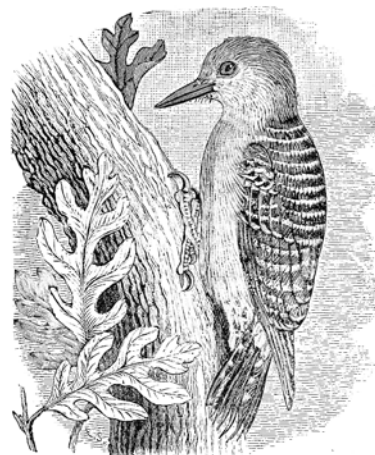
## Species Expanding their Range

Examples of species which did not nest in Dutchess County but now do



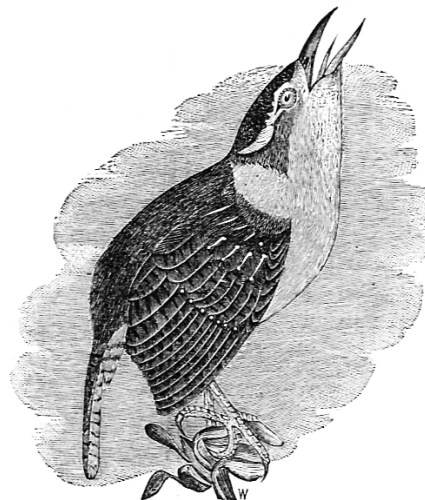
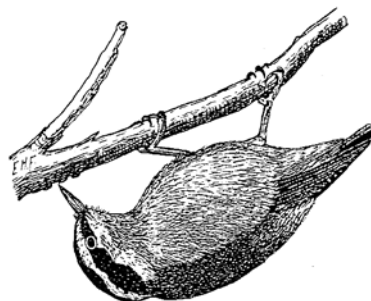
*(above) admittedly Barn Owls are still not common, but around 1900 they expanded their range further north and have nested a number of times in Dutchess County.*

*(right) While there is a record of a Carolina Wren in Dutchess County in 1891, they were not seen most years until the 1950s. However the first nesting record is from 1975. They expanded throughout the County in the late 1980s.*



*(above) The Red-bellied Woodpecker is a new arrival in the county. The first reported sighting was in 1961 and first nesting in 1973, it is now quite abundant.*

*(below) The Red-breasted Nuthatch had been found in variable numbers in spring and fall, sometimes wintering, but in 1980 it was confirmed as nesting and has generally nested since.*



The decade of the 1920s was the “golden age” of birding in Dutchess County. More people were involved, there were more activities, and there was interest for the knowledge and pleasure which birds brought. Allen Frost was very active with the Vassar Brothers Institute Museum, including teaching high school students about birds. The May Census was held on multiple weekends often with prominent ornithologists participating. Bird banding was organized. And now they had “field glasses” to identify what they found.

### Bird Study Near Home

Not until 1920 did Crosby seriously bird areas of the county beyond Rhinebeck and Poughkeepsie. It was in 1922 that Thompson Pond was first birded and quickly



*Turkey Hollow as it looked in the 1920s.*

appreciated as a special place. Crosby had known of Cruger Island for many years, probably from hunters, and went there more often now studying ducks. While Frost was aware of Brickyard Swamp and Jackson Pond (Lake Walton) for many years, they too were visited more regularly. It was the trips described in the following article which opened up new locations and new county birds.

#### Bird Study Near Home

by MAUNSELL S CROSBY

photographs by Allen Frost

*Bird-Lore*, May 1925, pp.153-155

While occasionally enjoying the exciting and educating experience of exploring new fields, we have, nevertheless, given a certain amount of time every spring, summer, autumn, and winter to increasing and perfecting our knowledge of our own county — Dutchess County, New York. Every spring we visit the Hudson River to attend the arrival of the water-fowl and in May spend one or more dawn-to-dark days making an all-day census. From August to November we revive our efforts and put in what time we may on the autumn migration. And every June we spend a week camping in the remoter parts of the county, looking for the nests of our rarer breeding species. It is of this especially that we wish to speak.

In June, 1920, we took our first camping trip into what was then mostly country unknown to us from the ornithological point of view. Sleeping in the open alongside our battered old car, in a beautiful hemlock-bordered ravine known as "Turkey Hollow," we awoke in the morning to the songs of the Black-throated Blue, Black-throated Green, and Canadian Warblers, none of them ever before reported as breeding so near to us. A scramble up the mountain nearest us added the Nashville Warbler, known as a breeder only from a nest collected "at Poughkeepsie" many, many years ago, when data as to locality were likely to be extremely inaccurate and vague.

Two days were spent in vainly trying to find the nests of these new birds and then we shifted our base to Whaley Lake. Stopping en route along Swamp River, we heard the infinitesimal song of the Brown Creeper and discovered it exploring the dying elms along the sluggish creek. Subsequent visits in July and August confirmed its presence at least for that year, during the entire breeding season. At Whaley Lake and Little Whaley we again found the four northerly Warblers and not only was the Blue-winged Warbler common but we discovered our first summer resident Brewster's Warbler. Further, a pair of Bald Eagles frequented the lake and on one of our rambles we were sure we heard the peculiar note of young eaglets, but were unable to penetrate to its source.

Coming at last to Mount Riga, in the extreme northeastern corner of the county, in a little jog of land which geographically should belong to the county north of us, we found the exquisite Hermit Thrush in full song, at least five being heard in different spots. Again no nests were found, but we felt we had every reason to be pleased with the fruitfulness of our week's outing.



*Blue-headed Vireo sitting on four*

*eggs, Turkey Hollow, June 8, 1922.*



*Hermit Thrush nest with three*

*eggs, Mt. Riga, June 8, 1924.*



*Prairie Warbler at nest, foot of*

*Schaghticoke Mt., Dover, June 12, 1924.*

In 1921 we were unable to make our week's camping trip, but two days spent at Mount Riga added a Tree Swallow's nest to our records and the Sharp-shinned Hawk and Cliff Swallow to our list of summer birds. We thought that we had now acquired enough information to publish a preliminary list of the birds of our county, with the hope of adding thereto as time went by, wherein we were not to be disappointed.

In 1922 we took very much the same trip as in 1920, with three in the party [George Gray was now included], and-not only found the Hooded Warbler breeding at Mount Beacon, but also discovered the nest and eggs of the Cerulean Warbler near Poughkeepsie — an eastern extension of the breeding range of this species. In "Turkey Hollow" we also, that year, found three singing Blue-headed Vireos, apparently in a little colony, probably overlooked by us before, and we clinched the discovery by finding one of their nests. At Whaley Lake we found our first Blue-wing's nest and at Hamersley Lake our first Black-throated Green's, besides

identifying there a Broad-winged Hawk, undoubtedly breeding. Along the eastern valley of the county we again found scattering Cliff Swallows, a species which we had thought to have deserted us years ago, and at the foot of Mount Riga we found three of their nests beneath the eaves of a barn.

In 1923 we again covered much of the same route, hoping to find the elusive nests of the species whose homes we had hitherto missed. We never found the Creeper again, but the other birds were still present in numbers. At Pine Plains, in a cat-tail-covered pond [Thompson Pond], we found the Virginia Rail, the Sora, the Florida Gallinule and both Bitterns, a new locality for these birds, but not new records for the county. The weather was very bad for six days out of eight.

In 1924 we at last flushed a Hermit Thrush from her nest and three eggs in the dwarf blueberries covering fire-mutilated Mount Riga. Moving thence to Schaghticoke Mountain we were astonished to see a Prairie Warbler singing in the top of a sapling as we were cooking our supper. Next day the unfinished nest came to view beside the road, not a quarter of a mile from the Connecticut state line. At Whaley Lake we saw a fine Lawrence's Warbler in full song, the second county record of this hybrid, and at Little Whaley we discovered the unfinished nest of a Sharp-shinned Hawk in a hemlock, its owner crying painedly all the time we were in the neighborhood.

Our last day we spent in a hasty survey of Bald Mountain, hitherto unvisited by us, coming to it over one of the worst roads ever traversed by motors without tragedy. We found that it had not been lumbered in many years and that there was really quite a vast extent of first-class woodland. Here we heard the Black-throated Blue Warbler and Blue-headed Vireo and found another nest of the Hermit Thrush containing young, and we vowed that another year we would spend several days in exploring this whole countryside. As we returned to our car, slipping precariously over wet and mossy cliffs, a little bird flew out from under our feet and in a few minutes we were looking down at our first county nest of the Junco.

So it seems to us that the work of keeping tab on one's own allotted locality is almost unending. For years we have planned to study the summer birds of the Catskills just across the Hudson River from us, but we do not yet feel that we can relinquish the research we have undertaken so close at hand. Not a year has passed that one or more species has not been added to our local list and there is always the improving and extending of records and observations of the species that are common and regular in their occurrence. We shall eventually reach the Catskills, we hope, just as we take rare trips elsewhere and much farther away, but we shall not shirk our responsibility toward our own region.

In 1925 Crosby and Frost again repeated their camping in the eastern part of the county but this was the last year they were to do so. They found a Worm-eating Warbler nest on Bald Mountain and saw a Cerulean Warbler and a Hooded Warbler there as well.

### **“Dutchess County Ornithological Society”**

In all likelihood the “Dutchess County Ornithological Society” never really existed. The only known reference is a brief mention in *Bird-Lore* reporting the 1922 discovery of the first Cerulean Warbler nesting in Dutchess County.<sup>1</sup> The name appears to be a jest poking fun at those who frequently birded together generally around Poughkeepsie. However the name may have had some credibility, if only informally. Name or no name, there certainly was a group of birders who frequently appear in Dutchess County records, primarily Griscom's *Birds of Dutchess County* (1933). This is an opportunity to match people to names and to review their background.

The article says “George Gray and other members<sup>[2]</sup> of the Dutchess County Ornithological Society ...” Gray was one of a group who birded together from about

1914. The gentlemen who shared birding interests with Gray were Allen Frost, Charles Moulton, Edmund Platt, Frederick Saunders, and Ray Guernsey. It is unclear if any of them birded together before 1914, although Frost, Gray, Guernsey, and Platt were all members of the Poughkeepsie Tennis Club prior to then and likely knew each other. Guernsey was club champion in 1901 and 1902. Moulton and Saunders were Vassar College professors.

**George W. Gray** was born in 1885, the youngest member of this initial group. His earliest records in Griscom are from 1915, nearly always from the area of Greenvale Farms off New Hasckensack Rd., Poughkeepsie where he lived and managed Gray's Riding Academy. He published some of his sightings,<sup>3</sup> plus conducted a Christmas Count in 1916. He also joined Frost and Maunsell Crosby on the 1920 May Census, remaining active on the Census through 1948. From 1934 he was Town Clerk of Poughkeepsie. He never married, dying on Nov. 17, 1948.<sup>4</sup>

**Allen Frost** was born in 1878. Interested in nature all his life, he was helping Boy Scouts with the bird merit badge by 1912. In 1920 he became curator of the Vassar Brothers Institute museum, a position he effectively held the rest of his life. He was also frequently called upon to give talks on both birds and flowers to a variety of local groups. His oldest bird records in Griscom are from 1912 although he recalled sightings from the 1890s.<sup>5</sup> He appears to have generally birded alone in these early years. From 1919, he birded very frequently with Crosby, Gray, and Moulton. Frost is known to have kept many records, however other than contributing to Crosby's records and the May Census, Frost's records are lost. He died on Jan. 9, 1946.<sup>6</sup>



*Lunch in Turkey Hollow, about 1920. Left to right: Allen Frost, Edmond Platt, Maunsell Crosby, and Charles Moulton. Likely taken by George Gray.*



**Charles W. Moulton** was the oldest in the group, born in 1859. He moved to Poughkeepsie in 1892 to teach at Vassar College, becoming head of the Chemistry Department. His earliest known bird records are from 1914. He birded with Platt and Frost from at least 1916, participating in the May Census from 1920. He was the first of the group to pass away, dying on Sept. 13, 1924.

**Edmund Platt** was born in 1865. He graduated cum laude from Harvard in 1888 with a degree in economics and banking. His family ran the *Poughkeepsie Daily Eagle* newspaper, where he worked, succeeding his father as editor in 1907. He was also active in city affairs and was elected to the US congress five times beginning in 1912. There are no known bird records from Platt alone, but as a congressman he would go afield with Frost, Gray and Crosby. Interestingly, he often did Christmas Counts in Washington, DC but not any in Dutchess.<sup>7</sup> In 1920 Platt was appointed to the Federal Reserve Board and from then lived in Washington, DC visiting Poughkeepsie less frequently. In 1930 he became vice president of Marine Midland Bank and moved to Long Island. He died on Aug. 27, 1939.<sup>8</sup>

**Frederick A. Saunders**, born in 1875, came to Vassar College during the summer of 1914 as professor of physics. He did a Christmas Count in 1915 at Vassar and in early 1916 is listed on bird records with Frost. He was at Princeton during the summer of 1917 but again did the Christmas Count at Vassar in 1917. During the winter of 1918-19 he worked in Washington, DC and while birding ran into Platt whom he already knew from Poughkeepsie. Then in June 1919 he left Vassar for Harvard. He was considered an expert on bird identification and behavior, and was most interested in bird migration. He became a long time director of Massachusetts Audubon, dying in 1963.

**Raymond Guernsey** was born in 1878. He graduated from Yale in 1902 taking various jobs until 1910 when he returned to Poughkeepsie to practice law with his father. He was a leader and always active in a large variety of organizations including trustee of Vassar College from 1923 to 1940. The oldest bird sighting listing his name in Griscom is from 1921. He first participated in the May Census in 1923. There are no known bird records unique to him alone. He never married and passed away May 19, 1959.<sup>9</sup>

Of these gentlemen, Platt was the first to join the Rhinebeck Bird Club, 1915; the first to join the AOU, 1916; and the first to do a Christmas Count, 1913 in Washington; although he left the fewest records. Frost was clearly the most active given the number of records which bear only his name. He joined the Rhinebeck club in 1916, AOU in 1919, and Linnaean Society in 1923. Gray only joined the AOU, in 1920. Guernsey joined the AOU in 1928 and Linnaean Society in 1934.

According to Griscom, Crosby first met some of these men in 1914, which is when Crosby was in touch with Frost and another Vassar professor, Ella Freeman.<sup>10</sup> It is unclear how he found them, or if they found him. It can be assumed the "Society" formed at this time. As Crosby was away from Dutchess County from mid-1917 to mid-1919, the bird records from these gentlemen comprise the majority of the records at that time, and they continued to provide records to Crosby during the 1920s. Indeed Frost, Gray, and others continued to bird together throughout the 1920s with and without Crosby.

There were also woman in the Poughkeepsie area interested in birds. Women did not accompany men, particularly married men, to strange places. As such they were generally left to themselves and never were part of the "Society." And they were generally older than these men.

Miss **Lucy Fitch Myers** was born in 1852 to a prominent Poughkeepsie family. She held a position at the YWCA for many years and was known as a lover of birds, being extremely knowledgeable about them. She joined the AOU in 1898 and attended their conventions. Crosby met with her but only one record is found in Griscom. She died on Oct. 30, 1928.

Miss **Ella Maria Freeman**, born in 1862, graduated from Vassar College in 1884. She returned in 1887 as an instructor in the Chemistry Department subsequently lead by

Moulton. Her bird records are all from 1916, some with Moulton. Poor health forced her to return to Massachusetts in 1918, she died in 1931.

Miss **Caroline E. Furness** was born in 1869, graduating from Vassar in 1891. In 1894 she returned to Vassar and in 1910 became head of the Astronomy Department. She was active with the Vassar Wake Robin bird club and published one record of Pine Grosbeaks in 1895, no other records are known from her. She died in 1936 after an extremely active career in astronomy.

During the early 1920s the “Society” members were quite active, Crosby encouraged finding new County birds, the May Census was held on multiple weekends, and Frost was teaching bird classes to Poughkeepsie High School students at Vassar Brothers Institute. It was during this period that the Cerulean Warbler was found nesting and the Rhinebeck Bird Club ceased being active. Perhaps the “Dutchess County Ornithological Society” name was applied at this time, in a way a successor to the Rhinebeck club.

Frost took boys from his classes on bird walks and some on the May Census. These high school classes started about 1923 but were soon replaced by classes for Boy Scouts and Girl Scouts. The following participated in Frost’s classes and the May Census. They were called “Frost Boys” by Crosby and probably others.

**Jackson P. Ketcham**, born in 1905, was the first student taken on a May Census, 1923. He graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1928 with a degree in Architecture. After college he helped Frost and participated in the May Census from 1931 to 1934 when he moved his architect practice to Baltimore. He died in 1979. His father, Charles, joined the 1935 Census.

**Kenneth H. Flewelling**, also born in 1905, birded with Frost from at least 1924 and participated in the 1925 and 1926 May Censuses. He attended Syracuse University, became a forester, and moved to New Hampshire. He died in 1990. His younger brother, Lawrence, participated in the 1927 May Census.

**Frank L. Gardner, Jr.**, born in 1906, did not continue to college, rather he worked for his father’s insurance company and was long time Poughkeepsie Deputy Fire Chief. He went on his first May Census in 1927 becoming a regular each year through 1956. His birding interests were mostly the May Census and Christmas Counts (after 1945). His son, LaVergne, participated with him in later years. He died on Nov. 6, 1957.

**Henry W. Kiemle, Jr.** was born in 1908. He attended Poughkeepsie High School and was a “Frost Boy.” In 1924 Henry and his older brother Wallace did a Christmas Bird Count in Salt Point. As a senior he helped Crosby organize his bird records and joined the AOU. He attended Pratt Institute becoming a commercial artist, later returning to Dutchess County. He also did bird paintings. He died in 1969.

Those above are the only local students regularly noted in the bird records, thus earning membership in the “Society.” Others less active<sup>11</sup> include Edward J. Ingraham who participated in the 1929 May Census, born in 1907, after high school he apparently worked as a grocer and passed away in 1967. And Joseph T. Brinckerhoff, born in 1905, lived on the shore of Lake Walton, call Jackson Pond by Crosby. He birded with Frost and Crosby at least around Lake Walton. In his later years he was often helpful to Waterman Bird Club members, he died in 2003.

In the 1930s after Crosby passed away in 1931, very little is heard from the “Society.” Frost, Gray, Guernsey, and Gardner continued the May Census. But none of them did a Christmas Count during the 1930s and there were very few sightings documented. It seems the “Society” was becoming inactive.

From 1940 Frost and Guernsey did two Christmas Counts in addition to the May Censuses. However before the decade was out both Frost and Gray had passed away. Ralph Waterman was the new person after 1945. While clearly the Dutchess County Ornithological Society was no more, Waterman’s enthusiastic interest resulted in founding the Dutchess County Bird Club, a worthy successor. Guernsey and Gardner

became members of the Dutchess County Bird Club, Guernsey being president and the only “Society” member to also join the Waterman Bird Club.

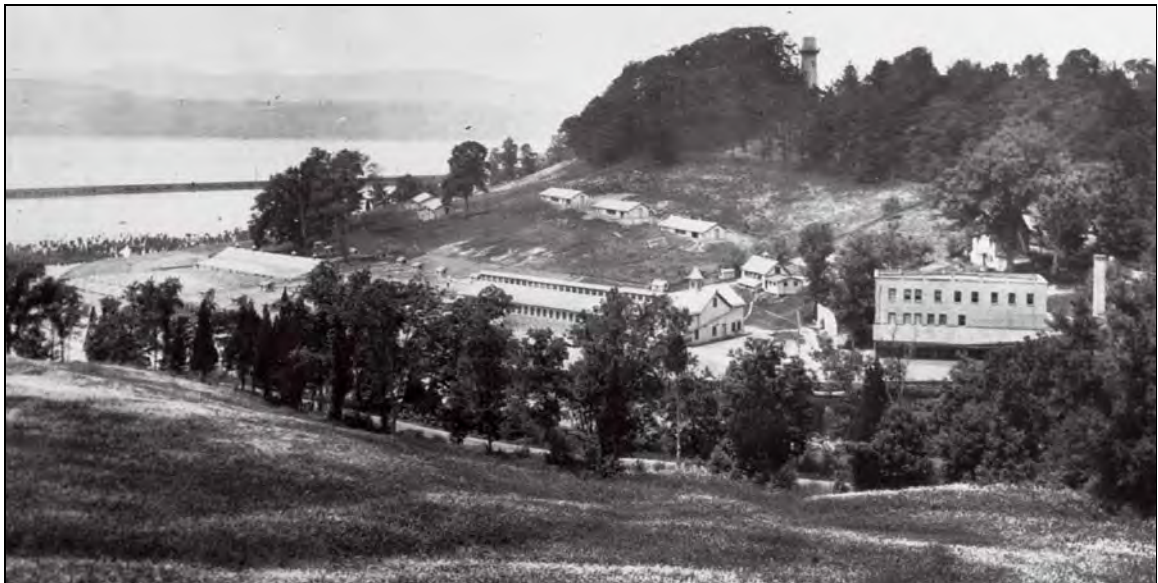
#### NOTES

- [1] *Bird-Lore*, July-Aug. 1922, p.217 in “The Season, April 15 - June 15, 1922” by John T Nichols.
- [2] When Gray documented this first sighting, he records Charles Moulton and Allen Frost as the others present; *Auk*, Jan. 1924, p.161.
- [3] Evening Grosbeaks, *Bird-Lore*, 1916; Wrens, *New York Tribune*, 1916; Barn Owl, *Rhinebeck Bird Club Yearbook*, 1921; and Cerulean Warbler, *Auk*, 1924.
- [4] Obituary, *Auk*, July 1949, p.312.
- [5] Frost told Crosby about sighting a Summer Tanager in the early 1890s.
- [6] Obituary by Ludlow Griscom, *Auk*, Oct. 1948, p.649.
- [7] Platt did CBCs in the Washington, DC area in at least 1913, 1918, and 1921.
- [8] Obituary, *Auk*, Jan. 1940, p.139.
- [9] Obituary by Ralph Palmer, *Auk*, Jan. 1961, p.123.
- [10] “Occurrence of the Acadian Chickadee in the Hudson Valley,” *Bird-Lore*, 1914, p.448-449.
- [11] Helen M. Dickinson (Murphy) (1907-1990), a Frost student, was named in a pers. conv. with Joseph Brinckerhoff, but no bird records are known from her.

## Jacob Ruppert and his Mute Swans

Mute Swans are non-native but now common in Dutchess County and much of the Northeast. Their introduction is generally attributed, at least in part, to a release in Rhinebeck. What facts support this?

**Fact: Jacob Ruppert ran a farm and had Mute Swans.** Ruppert was born in 1842 in New York City, the son of a beer brewer. He followed in his father’s business becoming very successful. In 1883 he purchased land in Rhinebeck adjacent to Vanderburgh Cove with a commanding view of the Hudson River. The house was in disrepair and was quickly demolished, a new home was built retaining the name Linwood. While he spent much time at this Rhinebeck home, it was really just his summer place as he continued to maintain his winter home on Fifth Ave. near 93rd St.



*Ruppert’s Linwood Farm perhaps in the 1930s. Vanderburgh Cove is left bound by the railroad and the Hudson River beyond; three poultry houses are on the hillside, long duck house below; mansion not visible beyond the water tower. Right, ad from Rhinebeck Gazette, 1947.*

<b>LINWOOD FARM, breeders of White Plymouth Rock chicks. Hatches Monday and Thursdays. Tel. Rhinebeck 404. 4-10tf</b>
---

However he also created a successful farm operation at his summer home, breeding horses and running a poultry business which bred both chickens and ducks.<sup>1</sup>

Around 1900, maybe earlier, an unknown number of swans were acquired. It has been assumed these were Mute Swans. When the railroad was built along the east shore of the Hudson, an embankment was constructed separating a cove from the river, making a small lake, Vanderburgh Cove.<sup>2</sup> This became home to the swans and occasionally some ducks. In January 1904 it was noted that passengers riding the railroad to Albany would regularly see the home sitting majestically on the bluff with swans in the cove below.<sup>3</sup>

The next reports of swans in Dutchess County are May 1907 when two men shot three of Ruppert's swans and were quickly arrested, and May 1913 when 32 swans were transferred to Central Park in New York City.<sup>4</sup> In both cases, newspapers reported that the swans were owned by Col. Jacob Ruppert, Jr.<sup>5</sup> the bachelor son of the owner of Linwood. Interestingly after 1919 Ruppert, Jr. kept a private zoo at his Garrison, NY home consisting of "exotic" monkeys, pheasants, peacocks, and parrots.<sup>6</sup> Ruppert, Sr. died in 1915, having been ill for some years, leaving his estate to his wife. His will explicitly noted she was to receive the "chickens, ducks, [and] live stock" at the Rhinebeck farm. Eventually the property and poultry business passed to Col. Ruppert's nephew, Jacob Ruppert Schalk. Mallards were bred at least to the early 1940s, perhaps later. The business continued until Schalk's death in 1962. Since then the estate has been owned by the Society of St. Ursula.

A telling incident occurred in January 1929 when a swan was found across the Hudson in the Rondout Creek at Kingston. It was easily captured by "two small boys" who called police. The swan was "very tame" and placed in the back seat of the police car where it was "very much at its ease." It was determined to be missing from Ruppert's and was returned.<sup>7</sup>

**Fact: Mute Swan sightings were documented by competent birders.** The first documented Mute Swan sighting was by Maunsell Crosby from the 1920 Christmas Bird Count. While Crosby had conducted the count numerous times since 1901, this was the first year he included Vanderburgh Cove in the area he covered.<sup>8</sup> He reported 25 swans and noted "breeding wild for several years." In 1921 he noted that there were 26 swans the previous fall although they were fed in the winter, even having holes chopped in the ice for them. Crosby would continue to check the cove for the remainder of the decade, most notably on his Christmas Counts as well as during an annual May Census.<sup>9</sup> He documented that a pair successfully nested on the railroad embankment in 1922. He also reported that the swans were trapped in the winter as losses had occurred in previous years. While Crosby said he saw swans a few miles north of the cove, there are no extant records of these sightings. Clearly the impression Crosby leaves through 1923 is that the swans were breeding and possibly spreading. However by 1925 he was calling them "semi-domesticated" and their "validity ... may well be questioned."

In 1920 Crosby began working at the American Museum of Natural History and soon invited many prominent ornithologists to join him during the May Census and at other times. Ludlow Griscom was one who participated many times and was well aware of the swans and their status. So was John Baker, soon to become head of the National Association of Audubon Societies. Through one or more of these people Roger Peterson also became aware of the swans.

Griscom published his *Birds of the New York City Region* in 1923, Crosby reviewed the proof. Griscom says the Mute Swan was "introduced on the Hudson River near Rhinebeck" and "the Rhinebeck birds have also migrated." Given Griscom's reputation for confirming facts, surprisingly little data is available to back these claims.<sup>10</sup> Peterson's first *Field Guide* in 1934 says "the Mute Swan has now established itself in numbers in a wild state throughout that area" which included the "lower Hudson valley."<sup>11</sup>

**Fact: The number of Mute Swans in Rhinebeck decreased and did not expand in Dutchess County.** From the accompanying table, it can be seen that the number of swans gradually decreased. With the passing of Ruppert, Sr. in 1915 and his wife in

<b>Mute Swan Sightings in Dutchess County</b>								
Maximum number recorded in one day								
in Spring (March, April, May) and Fall (Oct., Nov., Dec.)								
Year	Sp	Fall	Year	Sp	Fall	Year	Sp	Fall
1904	✓*January							
1907	✓*							
1913	32+							
1920		26	1930	4 nested		1940	0?	✓?
1921	✓		1931	✓	4	1941	✓	
1922	✓nested		1932	8		1942	✓	
1923	✓	27	1933	✓		1943	✓	
1924	✓	3	1934	✓		1944	✓	
1925	10	24	1935	✓		1945	✓?	
1926	10	25	1936	✓		1946	1	
1927	6	10	1937	0?		1947	1?	
1928	4	9	1938	✓		1948	0?	
1929	3		1939	✓		1949	✓?	
						1950	0?	
						1951	✓?	

✓ = sighting recorded without count.  
 \* = not explicitly stated as Mute Swans.  
 All sightings are at or near Vanderburgh Cove except  
 ? = location not given.  
 0? = not found on May Census but not clear if Vanderburgh  
 Cove was included in the census route that year.

1924, perhaps the swans received less focus. By the end of the 1930s only a few swans appear present, perhaps more as pets. By 1951 swans were no longer reported from the cove or anywhere else in Dutchess County. The size of the flock and seasonal change in numbers suggests the flock was initially managed as part of the poultry business. Curiously, nine Mute Swans were reported at Cruger Island on Jan. 29, 1949, the largest number for 20 years either side of 1949.

It was not until 1976 that Mute Swans again regularly appeared in Dutchess County. There were however scattered sightings during the 1960s and early 1970s. The first confirmed nesting in Dutchess County beyond Vanderburgh Cove in 1930 came in 1978 at Lake Ellis, Dover. They have expanded and nested regularly since then, first mostly in the southern and western portions but soon throughout Dutchess County.

In 1959, Rockland County reported “Formerly rare winter visitor, now breeding on Congers Lake and perhaps Lake DeForest. ... The occasional winter

visitors prior to 1950 probably came from Long Island.” Ulster County checklists from 1951 and 1960 do not include the Mute Swan in that county.

**Conclusion:** contrary to what has been repeated in many books and articles, the subsequent expansion of Mute Swans through the lower Hudson Valley was not the result of birds “introduced” in Rhinebeck. While it is possible Mute Swans escaped from the Ruppert’s, none established themselves in the Hudson Valley.



*Mute Swans at Thorndale, home of Oakleigh Thorne in Millbrook, likely 1910s. Nothing is known of his swans beyond this photo.*

**NOTES & REFERENCES**

[1] the ducks were Pekin Ducks, a domestic white duck, sold mostly to hotels and restaurants.  
 [2] The railroad was built in 1850 and the new cove named for the family of Dr. Federal Van Der Burgh who owned land in that area. Sometimes called Ruppert’s Cove under Ruppert’s ownership.  
 [3] *Millbrook Round Table*, Jan. 27, 1955, “51 years ago” column, presumably reflecting 1904.  
 [4] *Rhinebeck Gazette*, June 8, 1907 and March 15, 1913 and *New York Press*, March 22, 1913. The *New York Times*, March 8, 1913, states the 32 swans were from Ruppert’s estate on Long Island, however it is believed that he did not have an estate on Long Island and this reference should be to Rhinebeck. Some reports call the 32 swans “Central American swans”

while the *New York Evening Telegram*, April 13, 1913, says “European white swans.” There is no doubt they were Mute Swans.

[5] Jacob Ruppert, Jr. (1867-1939) was also a brewer, owner of the Yankees, and former member of Congress. The Colonel title was ceremonial from working for the NY governor about 1890.

[6] It appears Ruppert did not keep any swans at his Garrison zoo. He had a monkey house and at one time about 30 monkeys.

[7] *Kingston Daily Freeman*, Jan. 23, 1929.

[8] Crosby had previously reported a pair of Eurasian Wigeon on the cove in April 1914 which he believed belonged to Ruppert.

[9] Crosby died in 1931 and no further Christmas Counts included the cove, however the May Census continued and did normally include a stop at the cove.

[10] Teale’s article shows that most subsequent references to Mute Swans in the Northeast emanate from Griscom’s *Birds of the New York City Region*. Teale also refutes the claim that 216 swans were released at Rhinebeck in 1910.

[11] While Rhinebeck is more appropriately in the mid-Hudson Valley, the term lower Hudson differentiates from the greater Albany area and points north.

Crosby, Maunsell, 1921. “A Preliminary List of the Birds of Dutchess County, N.Y., with Migration and Nesting Dates.” *Annual Report of the Rhinebeck Bird Club for 1918, 1919, 1920*.

———. 1922. “Mute Swans on the Hudson” *Auk*, p.100.

———. 1923. “Supplementary Notes on the Birds of Dutchess County, N.Y.” *Auk*, pp.94-105.

———. 1925. “Ten All-Day Bird Censuses from Dutchess County, New York.” *The Wilson Bulletin*, Sept. 1925.

John Burroughs Natural History Society, 1960. *Birds of Ulster County*.

Rockland Audubon Society, 1959. *Birds of Rockland County*.

Teale Chelsea L. Aug. 2011. “A revised account of initial mute swan (*Cygnus olor*) introductions to the northeastern United States,” *Biological Invasions*, vol. 13, no. 8, pp. 1729-1733.

## Bird Banding in Dutchess County

While the concept of marking a bird in order to determine its subsequent movements dates to before 1800, it was around 1905 when the use of “modern” marked metal leg bands was first attempted in the United States. In 1908 the New Haven Bird Club distributed about 5000 bands of which about 1000 were used. The following year the American Bird Banding Association was formed and took responsibility for organizing bird banding. Their bands read “NOTIFY A.M.N.H., N.Y.” and a serial number. The Linnaean Society, and particularly their Secretary Howard Cleaves, managed this process until January 1920 when the US Biological Survey took responsibility for banding activities.

To aid the Biological Survey, regional banding associations were established. In 1923 the Eastern Bird Banding Association was formed to distribute information to states south from New York, plus Ontario. In 1925 Maunsell Crosby became its second president and later its treasurer.

Crosby started banding birds in 1912, very early in banding development. All his banding was done at Grasmere. During the first two years he banded 37 individuals of eleven species. These were typical species found around Rhinebeck, at least those more easily caught: 1-Woodcock, 1-Screech-Owl, 2-Chimney Swifts, 2-Downy Woodpeckers, 5-Barn Swallows, 2-Wood Thrush, 15-Robins, 1-Black-and-white Warbler, 4-Chipping Sparrows, 3-Song Sparrows, and 1-Goldfinch. Mist nets were not in use, each was caught in a trap.

From 1915 to 1919 Crosby was away in Albany then in the service, but by 1920 he was again actively banding. He might be found trapping at any time from October into April. As is normal, most of his returns were birds he recaptured himself, some one or two years later. Through the early 1920s none of the birds he banded was recaptured out of state.

Crosby was particularly fascinated with Dark-eyed Juncos. He wanted to know if the birds he saw each winter were the same individuals from year to year. From 1920 to 1926 he banded over 250 Dark-eyed Juncos and American Tree Sparrows, 34 were caught again in subsequent years at Rhinebeck. In contrast, over 200 White-throated Sparrows and Fox Sparrows were banded, yet not one was recaptured in following years.



*A net ground trap of the type used by Crosby, requiring the bander to pull the string when the bird enters. The box on the left is used in removing the bird from the trap.*

Crosby concluded that transients were less likely to revisit specific locations while winter residents often returned to the same location.

For nearly all the 1920s, Crosby was the only bander in Dutchess County. Next known to band is Mary “Polly” Ingraham (1910-1998), a student at Vassar College, class of 1931. In 1930 she banded over 100 birds but soon graduated and moved away. With Crosby’s death in 1931, Maxwell Knapp succeeded him and banded at Grasmere. Knapp had briefly banded with Crosby and wrote a bird column for the *Gazette*. While he banded over 100 birds in 1932, he also soon discontinued bird banding.

The next person in Dutchess County who was very active in banding was Frank W. Trevor (1914-1973) of the

Millbrook School for Boys. A graduate of Cornell, Trevor came to Millbrook in 1936 with a few exotic animals which immediately became the Zoo, now the Trevor Zoo. Trevor taught biology and included bird banding in his class. Over the years he banded thousands of birds, 800 were recaptured, half of which were American Tree Sparrows. He also banded the exotic birds in the Zoo. Trevor retired in 1968 and was followed by Seward Highley (1933-2009), an inveterate birder who continued school banding until 1987. Highley introduced mist netting to trap birds. Bruce Rinker followed and he too continued the bird banding activity until 2000. In 1995 a canopy was constructed high in four oak trees where studies were done comparing species trapped in the tree tops versus those trapped near the ground.

With the beginning of the Waterman Bird Club, Thelma Haight became very active. From 1959 to 1971 she ran a banding station at Stissing, and often helped band Bluebirds. When Thelma stopped banding, Art Gingert from the Miles Wildlife Sanctuary helped in 1979 and 1980 until Florence Germond was able to take over banding on her own. On July 1, 1980 Art and Florence banded 50 Eastern Bluebird nestlings, a large number for one day. During the 1980s Florence and Meg Guernsey banded hundreds of Bluebirds. Art also banded other birds particularly American Kestrels as well as Barn Owl nestlings in 1980 in Amenia.

There are still people who band occasionally but few with the fervor of former times. Glenn Proudfoot at Vassar Farm has banded more Northern Saw-whet Owls than were thought to pass through Dutchess County. New York State does band nestling Peregrine Falcons and Bald Eagles. And the NYS Conservation Department has banded many Canada Geese in Dutchess County, 800 of which have been trapped again although some may have originally been banded in adjacent counties. Janet Allison also occasionally helps band.

From 1920 to 1939 over 3-million individual birds were banded in the US and Canada. Of these, 200-thousand were encountered again or 6.2%. Since the year 2000 just over one-million birds are banded *per year* with nearly 100-thousand recoveries per year, about 7%. In 1939 White-throated Sparrows, Dark-eyed Juncos, and Purple Finches each accounted for over 20-thousand bandings. Many of these birds were trapped one by one, banding is generally slow and difficult. Many species are extremely difficult to capture, for example hawks and sandpipers. With the use of the mist nets additional species are more easily captured, including warblers.

**Selected Banded Bird Recoveries associated with Dutchess County**

<b>Band No.</b>	<b>Species</b>	<b>Banded at</b>	<b>Banded Date</b>	<b>Banded by</b>	<b>Return Date</b>	<b>Returned at</b>	<b>Comment</b>
27137	Dark-eyed Junco	Grasmere, Rhinebeck	Jan. 16, 1920	Maunsell Crosby	Dec. 5, 1924	Grasmere, Rhinebeck	retrapped 9 times
27143	Black-capped Chickadee	Grasmere, Rhinebeck	Jan. 22, 1920	Maunsell Crosby	Feb. 7, 1926	Grasmere, Rhinebeck	6 years old
438931	Blue Jay	Grasmere, Rhinebeck	Feb. 20, 1927	Maunsell Crosby	Nov. 15, 1927	near St. John, NB	dead, 1st out-of-state
554574	American Black Duck	Eastern Long Island	Feb. 17, 1928	—	Oct. 9, 1929	near Pawling	1st from out-of-area
643516	Fox Sparrow	Grasmere, Rhinebeck	March 18, 1929	Maunsell Crosby	April 30, 1929	Port au Port, Nfld.	killed by a cat
4014343	Black-capped Chickadee	Vassar College, Pok	Dec. 14, 1929	Mary Ingraham	Dec. 8, 1930	Vassar College, Pok	
3664991	Red-shouldered Hawk	Cruger Island	June 11, 1932	Maxwell Knapp	Feb. 1, 1933	East Bend, NC	nestings; dead
4120292	Downy Woodpecker	near Millbrook	April 3, 1933	Dan Smiley	Jan. 24, 1941	near Millbrook	male 8 years old
38168469	Chimney Swift	near Macon, Ga.	Sept. 10, 1939	—	May 13, 1949	near Armenia	10 years old
39169253	White-breasted Nuthatch	Ardmore, Penn	Dec. 31, 1939	—	Feb. 14, 1943	Barrytown	female; dead
41107510	Snow Bunting	Millbrook School	Jan. 20, 1941	Frank Trevor	April 18, 1941	Atlantic Ocean	20mi SE of Iceland
40740139	Bk-crowned Night-Heron	near Great Neck, LI	June 7, 1941	—	Sept. 1, 1941	near Stormville	dead
39525391	Wood Duck	near Millinocket, Me.	Sept. 19, 1945	—	Dec. 10, 1945	near Pawling	dead, female
42215891	American Robin	Millbrook School	June 7, 1946	Frank Trevor	March 6, 1947	near Dallas, Texas	dead
46006856	American Tree Sparrow	Millbrook School	Feb. 4, 1947	Frank Trevor	Feb. 9, 1954	Millbrook School	7 years old
39514793	American Crow	Millbrook School	May 31, 1948	Frank Trevor	Sept. 20, 1948	near Brunswick, Ga.	shot
48043631	Song Sparrow	near Millbrook	Oct. 31, 1950	HE Schulz	Feb. 24, 1953	near Millbrook	juvenile
61745748	Mallard	Virginia Beach, Va.	Jan. 5, 1957	—	Nov. 23, 1957	near Salt Point	dead
58144645	Evening Grosbeak	near Stanfordsville	Dec. 9, 1961	TheIma Haight	Jan. 27, 1963	north of Quebec City	male
57835380	Canada Goose	near Millbrook	June 22, 1964	JE Minick	Nov. 3, 1973	Westchester Co.	9 years old
66149259	Baltimore Oriole	near Poughkeepsie	Aug. 30, 1964	OH Hewitt	Dec. 1964	near Tupelo, Miss.	dead
76335953	American Woodcock	nr Baton Rouge, La.	Dec. 8, 1964	—	Oct. 15, 1966	near Rhinebeck	dead
102107412	Vesper Sparrow	near Armenia	Oct. 12, 1967	Frank Trevor	Spring 1971	E of Fredericton, NB	dead
74211832	Red-winged Blackbird	Millbrook School	April 24, 1972	Seward Hightley	Feb. 17, 1981	Millbrook School	male 9 years old
84077675	Purple Finch	Millbrook School	Feb. 3, 1978	Seward Hightley	March 13, 1980	nr Birmingham, Ala.	note dates of
84077679	Purple Finch	Millbrook School	Feb. 14, 1978	Seward Hightley	Feb. 20, 1980	nr Birmingham, Ala.	these two
120702407	Red-tailed Hawk	near Morristown, NJ	Jan. 22, 1983	—	May 16, 1999	near Pleasant Valley	rehabilitated; dead
135146279	Eastern Bluebird	near Clinton Corners	July 23, 1985	Florence Germond	May 21, 1987	Wilson, NC	nestling; dead
180763342	Peregrine Falcon	Poughkeepsie Bridge	May 19, 2000	State of NY	March 15, 2010	Wilmington, Del.	killed, hit window
92429122	Northern Saw-whet Owl	Cumberland, Me.	Oct. 9, 2006	—	Oct. 31, 2007	Vassar Farm, Pok	female
67901103	Bald Eagle	near Rhinecliff	May 24, 2007	State of NY	Dec. 2, 2009	Poughkeepsie RR sta	hit by a train
101403258	Northern Saw-whet Owl	Vassar Farm, Pok	Oct. 14, 2009	Glenn Proudfoot	Nov. 2, 2010	Elk Neck SP, Md.	on Chesapeake Bay



Banding has shown, in general terms, larger birds live longer, about 20 years for the oldest in the wild. Smaller passerine species live about 10 years for those making it to “old age.” The basic questions asked in 1920, do the same birds return to the same place year after year, where exactly do “our” birds go in the winter, and how long do most birds live in the wild, have been answered through banding. Now with satellite tracking, individual birds can be monitored for their entire migration yielding answers to new questions, exactly what path is followed on migration, where do they stop and for how long, how fast do they migrate, and how does weather impact their travel. These questions too are now being answered for many species. Still, warblers cannot be individually tracked by satellites.

Banding data is also an excellent record source with about 3000 recovery records associated with Dutchess County – about 1000 were banded outside of Dutchess but subsequently reported from Dutchess, 1400 were banded within Dutchess and were then encountered outside of Dutchess, the remaining were both banded and encountered in Dutchess. There are few casually occurring birds banded with the exception of a bird targeted for capture because of its rarity, which in older days would have been shot. Few, if any, of these rarities are ever encountered again. Thus “common” birds dominate banding records. Dead birds dominate subsequent encounters as many people finding a

dead bird with a band do report it. If you find a banded bird, report it through the web page [www.pwrc.usgs.gov/BBL](http://www.pwrc.usgs.gov/BBL).

The accompanying table shows selected county banding records, all with subsequent encounters, sometimes by the original bander years later. Locations are generally given as a nearby city. Many more birds are banded and never reported again, although the original banding records are available.



*Bands for Allen Frost obtained in 1934 but not used. These are for Blue Jay and Grackle sized birds.*

#### SOURCES

- Bird banding database from the Bird Banding Laboratory, Patuxent Wildlife Research Center, Dept. of the Interior.
- Crosby, Maunsell. 1924. “Bird Banding.” *Natural History*, pp.605-617.
- Crosby, Maunsell S., J.T Nichols. 1927. “Some Data from a Rhinebeck (NY) Banding Station.” *Bulletin of the Eastern Bird Banding Association*, vol. 3, pp.7-11. Presents various hypotheses based on banding from 1920 to 1927.
- Lincoln, Frederick. 1924. *Returns from Banded Birds, 1920 to 1923*.

Crosby’s original banding records are at the Franklin D. Roosevelt Library, while the Millbrook School has the original Trevor / Highley records.

## The Great Auks of Dutchess County

Of course Great Auks never passed through Dutchess County, at least not before they were extinct. They were rare when alive and are rarer in death. Yet both a skin and an egg were in Dutchess County for many years, at the same time, and apparently those who knew of one did not know of the other. At first the egg was merely a footnote to the story of Audubon’s Great Auk but like other stories, the more which was learned the more interesting it became. So here are the stories of Dutchess County’s Great Auks.

## Audubon's Great Auk

In 1867 Jacob P. Giraud donated his extensive collection of mounted North American bird skins to Vassar College. This collection included an adult Great Auk which had previously belonged to John J. Audubon. This skin is now owned by the Royal Ontario Museum (ROM).

The Great Auk was a large, just under 30 inches, flightless sea bird resembling a penguin. Most of its life was spent at sea in the North Atlantic Ocean from the British Isles to Newfoundland, only coming on land to breed. It bred in colonies, the most notable being on Funk Island north of Newfoundland and on three small islands off Iceland. Unfortunately the Great Auk was valued for its meat, feathers, eggs, and oil, plus it was unafraid of man. It was killed by the thousands. The last two Great Auks were killed on Eldey Island, Iceland on June 3, 1844 by a boat crew sent specifically to collect a skin for a bird collector.

John G. Bell, the New York taxidermist who knew Audubon well, assured William MacGillivray in 1857 that Audubon possessed but one specimen of the Great Auk and MacGillivray says the one Audubon had was "procured by him [Audubon] in London." Prof. Sanborn Tenney, then of Vassar College, told Elliot Coues that Vassar's bird was the original of Audubon's plate of the Great Auk and that Giraud, being a friend of Audubon, received it as a gift from him, subsequently presenting it to the college.<sup>1</sup> Audubon published his Great Auk painting in 1836. ROM catalogs its Great Auk as collected in 1830 at Eldey Island however the details for this claim are unknown.

From 1867 Vassar displayed Giraud's bird collection in what became their Museum of Natural History. Presumably this included displaying the Great Auk. No particular details are known until 1921. Prof. Joseph Hickey of the University of Wisconsin told Paul Hahn in 1960 that he recalled Dr. Leonard Sanford (1868-1950) relating a story in 1944 or 1945 concerning this specimen. Sanford was a physician and



*Audubon's painting of the Great Auk, plate no. 341.*

amateur ornithologist, becoming a trustee of the American Museum of Natural History (AMNH) in 1921 the year of this story. He acquired many other valuable specimens for their bird collection.

When Dr. Leonard C. Sanford of New Haven was building up his collection [for the AMNH] of bird skins of North American Birds, he carefully thought through the possibility of somehow obtaining a specimen of the great auk [collected in North America. Sanford purchased a Great Auk skin in 1919 for his personal collection, ostensibly from Iceland]. Dr. Sanford correctly concluded that his best chance lay in locating the specimen that Audubon used in drawing his great auk plate for *The Birds of North America*. ... An energetic search for this bird ensued, and Dr. Sanford finally learned that the skin had been given to Vassar College. With a purchase price in mind, Dr. Sanford promptly journeyed to Poughkeepsie to see the specimen and separate it

from its present owner. At Vassar the head of the biology department [likely Aaron Treadwell] casually recalled that his department had such a bird, and he led Dr. Sanford to a classroom where the mounted great auk reposed - dirty and neglected - on the floor under a laboratory sink! Although much embarrassed by this circumstance the Vassar biologist told Dr. Sanford that the college could not sell him the great auk because the bird was a gift to the college and because such a sale might offend the family of the donor [Giraud had no children, he and his wife had both passed away]. Dr. Sanford was not, however, to be put off. He pointed out the rarity of the specimen, its value to science, and the obligation that Vassar had to give the specimen the highest degree of protection. Having made his host still more uncomfortable, he finally proposed the following solution to Vassar's difficulties: Vassar would give the mounted great auk to him [for the AMNH] on an indefinite loan (an ancient device of museum people who cannot afford to purchase great rarities) so that it could be housed under insect-proof and fire-proof conditions. Dr. Sanford would hire the finest bird artist alive to paint a portrait of the great auk that would then be turned over to Vassar (thus enabling the college to discharge its teaching responsibilities in the absence of the specimen). And finally, Dr. Sanford would hire the finest taxidermist in the land to dismount the skin, clean it, and make it into a study specimen (thus relieving the college of its responsibilities to science). The masterly proposition had no loopholes, as you can see, and so to Dr. Sanford went Audubon's great auk. In due time, a fine painting of this species was completed by Louis Agassiz Fuertes [not so, see below] and turned over to Vassar College. Carrying out the agreement, Dr. Sanford sent the specimen to the Museum of Comparative Zoology at Harvard College where the best taxidermist was then located. Upon relaxing the skin, this man (George Nelson of the Museum of Comparative Zoology, Harvard University) carefully cut it open - only to find it stuffed with German newspapers. Dr. Sanford indeed had his great auk, but there was no doubt as to its origin. It was European - not a North American specimen!<sup>2</sup>



*The Great Auk skin from Audubon, as remounted in 1921.*

*Photo by Ross James, ROM.*

The cleaned and remounted Great Auk was taken to the AMNH on Oct. 17, 1921 where it was placed in a bronze and glass case which was kept inside a locked and dust-proof case. Secure and fire proof it remained owned by Vassar College but residing at the AMNH.

Advancing to 1957, Paul Hahn (1875-1962), a patron of the ROM who over many years had acquired and donated 70 skins of the Passenger Pigeon, began a search for extinct specimens other than the Passenger Pigeon. Over the next five years he received about a thousand responses. Hahn died leaving behind his unpublished manuscript. The results were edited and published by the ROM titled *Where is that Vanished Bird?* tallying the results of his work as follows:

- Labrador Duck - 54 skins / mounts, no skeletons
- Great Auk - 78 skins / mounts, plus ones destroyed in Mainz, Germany in World War II and in Lisbon, Portugal in a fire.
- Eskimo Curlew - 365 skins / mounts, 2 skeletons
- Passenger Pigeon - 1532 skins / mounts, 16 skeletons
- Carolina Parakeet - 720 skins / mounts, 16 skeletons
- Ivory-Billed Woodpecker - 413 skins / mounts, 5 skeletons

Like most owners of Great Auk remains, Vassar had until the early 1960s refused offers to purchase its specimen. The idea of purchasing Vassar's Great Auk arose during a discussion James L. Baillie of the ROM had with Dr. Ralph S. Palmer, New York State Zoologist and former Vassar College teacher, at the

AOU meeting held in 1964 at Lawrence, Kansas. Palmer knew members of Vassar's board and teaching staff and thought they might be amenable to the sale if enough money were offered and questions were asked diplomatically. Palmer offered to open negotiations with the college in the autumn of 1964 but mainly to ask if it was possibly for sale.

Palmer believed that as the bird had not been at Vassar since 1921 and that the AMNH had since then acquired another specimen, the college might see this as an opportunity to relieve themselves of a responsibility. An argument in favor was that since there was no specimen at all in Canada, it would be considered a national treasure. The Great Auk is considered an essentially Canadian species as opposed to one from the United States. Vassar and the AMNH consented to the purchase. Baillie solicited money from friends and members of the ROM, finally accumulating enough for the sale.

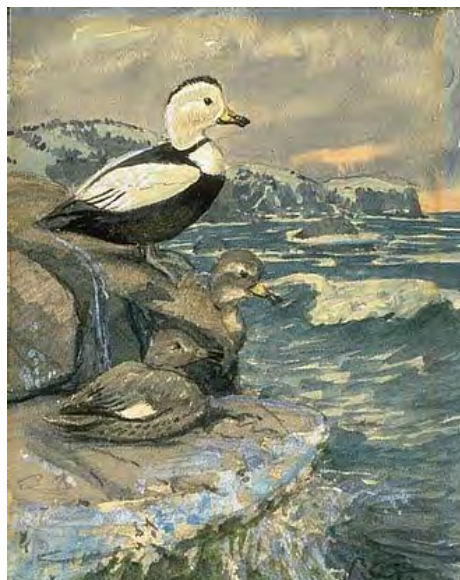
Vassar also sold to the ROM a specimen of the Labrador Duck originally from Giraud but not from Audubon. The Labrador Duck was also unrepresented in the ROM collection. Purchase price for the two specimens was \$7,000 for the Great Auk and \$3,500 for the Labrador Duck. By the middle of 1965 the specimens were at the ROM. Since that time the two specimens have remained within a fireproof safe and are not normally available for viewing. A main concern is the exposure of the specimens to hazardous light sources which fade colors, even blacks and browns. Another concern is that the more often it is handled the more likely it is to be damaged. The Great Auk skin joined two Great Auk skeletons and three eggs at the ROM.

Back to the 1921 agreement with Sanford, Fuertes did do a painting for Vassar but of the Labrador Duck, not the Great Auk. However at some point it suffered water damage and was said to have been subsequently given to Dutchess Community College, its whereabouts are now unknown. Also a model of a Great Auk was created for Vassar by George Nelson of the Museum of Comparative Zoology, made of feathers and a few bird "parts," the exact species content is not known but it is currently on display in Vassar's Ely Hall. Lastly, Vassar also has a replica Great Auk egg.

In an interesting twist, in 1966 the year following the sale to the ROM, Baillie notified the Field Museum of Natural History in Chicago that the Institut Royal des Sciences Naturelles in Brussels, Belgium had a Great Auk skin which it was willing to trade for a "representative series" of North American bird skins. The trade was quickly made.<sup>3</sup>

### **Bloomfield's Great Auk Egg**

A *Poughkeepsie New Yorker* newspaper article of Nov. 13, 1941 recounts that Arthur Bloomfield had a Great Auk egg given to him by James Roosevelt, FDR's father. This article was based on an interview by a local reporter in Bloomfield's personal "museum." Bloomfield proudly noted that "he at one time brought me a great auk's egg from a distant point."



*Fuertes' draft sketch of Labrador Ducks, thought to be for the Vassar painting.*

**"Yes, I remember," said Bloomfield, "that James Roosevelt, who was interested in everything, asked me if I would help his son to learn as much as he could about birds. The President's father was keen on the subject; I remember he at one time brought me a great auk's egg from a distant point."**

*Fourth paragraph from Nov. 13, 1941 Poughkeepsie New Yorker article, the only known mention of Bloomfield's Great Auk egg. "Distant point" is thought to mean the Auk had lived far from Dutchess County, not referring to where Roosevelt obtained it.*

From the mid to late nineteenth century, egg collecting was a very common, and often competitive, hobby. Perhaps the key egg which every serious collector wanted was the Great Auk's. Books were written and lists compiled cataloging all known Great Auk eggs. The total number known was only about 70, today it is 75. While occasionally an egg changed hands for an unusually low price, when knowledgeable buyers and sellers met, the price of one egg could reach a year's wage for a common man.

Looking at a Charles Reed price list for the year 1900, Reed sold Passenger Pigeon eggs for \$2 each, Carolina Parakeet or Ivory-billed Woodpecker eggs for \$10, and California Condor eggs for \$100. Of the common species, Gray Catbird or Song Sparrow eggs were 2¢. However for the Great Auk, Reed sold a replica egg for \$1 saying a real Great Auk egg was worth \$1000. While this does not indicate what Roosevelt paid or what Bloomfield received when he sold it, it does show relative value. In inflation adjusted terms, this could be \$70,000 today depending on how inflation is measured. However with the passing of egg collecting, demand is not what it once was.

Bloomfield was an Englishman who came to the United States in 1886 and soon worked as a butler for Archibald Rogers at his Hyde Park estate, next to Roosevelt's estate. Bloomfield was a knowledgeable and active bird skin collector with an exceptional Dutchess County collection. Apparently he also collected birds eggs, however to what degree is not known.

If Bloomfield were to have been given an egg replica, or an egg passed off as a Great Auk's but actually something else, then it fooled Bloomfield. This seems unlikely given Bloomfield's boasting of having had it and his identification skills attested to by no less than Ludlow Griscom.

James Roosevelt (1828-1900) was wealthy and he was aware of Bloomfield's interest in birds. In 1888 he asked Bloomfield to teach his son about birds. Bloomfield also taught young Franklin taxidermy. In 1896 Franklin kept a birding journal and stuffed a number of bird skins, still to be found at his Hyde Park home, then in the fall he entered the Groton School. So it seems that James Roosevelt might have bought the egg in the early to mid-1890s. As James Roosevelt died in 1900 the time for him to have purchased a Great Auk's egg was relatively brief. While not impossible, there is no reason to believe Roosevelt already owned an Auk egg from years previously, which he decided to present to Bloomfield.

It seems odd that he would decide to buy an Auk egg and then search for a seller, more likely the opportunity to buy such an egg occurred unexpectedly and he simply took advantage of that opportunity. Roosevelt may well have purchased the egg in England (although it is unknown when or if he was there during this period), or he may have purchased it in New York. In which case it is curious that given the American Museum of Natural History (AMNH), the AOU, and the Linnaean Society of NY, that it would fall to Roosevelt to find such a scarce egg. Rather it seems more likely that Roosevelt obtained the egg near his summer home on Campobello Island, New Brunswick, Canada.

Roosevelt built his summer home at Campobello in 1886 and spent part of most, if not all, summers there through the 1890s. However he did not have much contact with local people, even bringing some servants from Hyde Park. But Franklin, who was 14 in

1896, had many local friends. Perhaps Franklin heard of or saw an Auk's egg at the home of a friend and his father was able to buy the egg. The seller may have inherited the egg with no knowledge of birds.

From the lists of known Great Auk eggs, no known egg changed hands during this period with Roosevelt or an unknown buyer. Thus it would seem that Roosevelt would have to have acquired the egg from a source not previously recorded. This was possible, perhaps less likely, but still possible.

From the 1941 article it is not clear if Bloomfield still owned the egg. While it is possible that the egg was broken, it is also possible that it was resold, perhaps after Roger's death in 1928 or about the time Bloomfield retired in 1931. Maybe more likely, Bloomfield may have sold his entire birds egg collection sometime after his wife's death in 1911 – this would mean the Auk egg, or entire egg collection, was never seen by Maunsell Crosby or Griscom with their first visit in 1923. While Griscom mentions much about Bloomfield's bird skins, he never mentions an egg collection or nesting dates. Perhaps Bloomfield sold his collection soon after 1913, the year Griscom says Bloomfield stopped collecting birds. Griscom also does not mention Bloomfield's butterfly collection which features prominently in the newspaper article. It seems Bloomfield may have focused on butterflies following his days of shooting birds for his collection.

If Bloomfield did indeed sell his Auk egg, either he wanted to sell it, perhaps to raise money, or he did not plan to sell but someone made an unexpected offer which he accepted. If he wanted to sell the egg for its value, then he certainly should have made the sale visible, perhaps through a New York or London auction house, or perhaps to a dealer who in turn would have made known that the dealer had an Auk egg. But nothing appears to have been publicly known. On the other hand, if someone visited his museum, noticed the egg or came because of the egg, and made a dramatic offer of a high price and a "good home," it is possible that Bloomfield accepted the offer. An offer could also have been made by mail or through Rogers on behalf of an acquaintance.

Bloomfield is known to have invested in at least one house other than the home in which he lived. He also inherited \$10,000 in 1934 when Mrs. Rogers passed away. In his later years, money was not likely a problem. He regularly wintered in California. The details of the disposition of Bloomfield's collection following his death in 1943 has never been learned. Thus if not sold previously, either the egg was lost along with Bloomfield's other items or it was passed along in an undisclosed transaction. Again, possible, but maybe unlikely.

The best guess is that whatever happened took place before Griscom's visit in 1923 and perhaps subsequent to 1913 after his wife had died and he stopped collecting bird skins.

Based on Fuller's 1999 list, one egg became known after 1910. This egg, Philip's Egg, Fuller #67, was first documented in 1918. The prior history of this egg is unknown other than it was purchased as part of a birds egg collection ... could it have been Bloomfield's?

This egg was acquired by Frederick Richard "F.R." Rowley (1869-1939), curator from 1901 to 1934 of the Royal Albert Memorial Museum in Exeter, England. However the egg was for his personal collection. The year he acquired it is unknown but it was prior to January 1918 as he exhibited the egg at that time. In 1922 he disclosed that he acquired the egg "with a miscellaneous lot of

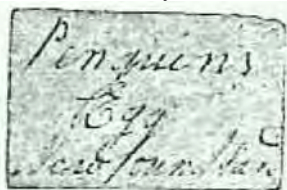


*Egg from American Museum of Natural History. Actual size is near 5 inches wide. Photo from P & J Tomkinson*

eggs at a sale in the country some years ago.” Rowley also noted that the previous owner was dead. If this is true and if this egg originated with Bloomfield, then there must be at least one owner between Bloomfield and Rowley, but who?

This mystery person probably visited Hyde Park, perhaps as a friend of either Rogers or Roosevelt, or maybe associated with a local facility such as Vassar College or Vassar Brothers Hospital, or any of the many other local businesses. However this person was likely from Great Britain and died soon after returning home with the egg. This is almost like searching for the needle in the haystack.

Rowley sold this egg in 1922 for £315, then equivalent to \$1400, to Philip B. Philipp (1878-1941) of New York City. The sale was facilitated through the AMNH as Rowley knew no one in New York City who could act on his behalf. It seems that Rowley had never visited the United States, at least not New York. Philipp donated his collection of 60,000 eggs, including the Great Auk egg, to the AMNH in 1937, the first and only Great Auk egg housed in New York City.



Tag from egg at AMNH,  
approximately  $\frac{3}{4}$ " x  $\frac{1}{2}$ ",  
it reads:

Penguin's  
Egg  
Newfoundland

Courtesy Mary LeCroy

The tag is also at the AMNH. The back is blank but was apparently once attached to the egg per a comment by Rowley. No example of Bloomfield's handwriting has been found but it seems odd that he would use the name "Penguin." The word penguin is from old Celtic languages and was used by fishermen as the name for the Great Auk since at least the 1500s. Seamen named the southern hemisphere penguins by applying the name from this North Atlantic bird. The fact that only this name appears on the tag suggests the egg may have originated with a fisherman or sailor, perhaps in the early 1800s, or earlier. If this is so, the location of Newfoundland would be very credible, likely Funk Island. A Campobello connection is consistent with this. The egg has two neatly drilled blow holes which would have been drilled soon after it was taken from the nest, suggesting the original owner took it to keep and knew how to preserve an egg, although the holes are drilled at the ends.

In conclusion, there is certainly reason to believe Bloomfield had a Great Auk egg. It therefore appears that, most likely, James Roosevelt had the opportunity to buy an undocumented Great Auk egg, probably at Campobello, gave it to Bloomfield, and it was subsequently resold. Perhaps this egg was purchased by FR Rowley prior to 1918 and is now Philip's Egg at the AMNH. This story is clearly not complete as a number of details are speculative. If anyone has more information, please let us know.

Unrelated, Vassar College has a fake egg painted to resemble a Great Auk egg. Its history is unknown, but certainly this could never have been Bloomfield's.

#### NOTES AND REFERENCES

[1] This historical account is mostly from Elliott Coues in *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia*, 1868, p.16-17.

[2] Paul Hahn, *Where is that Vanished Bird?* 1963, pp.230-232.

[3] "The Great Auk comes to Chicago" in *Bulletin of the Field Museum of Natural History*, Vol. 38, No. 1, 1967, pp.10-13.

Other sources:

- Orton, James. "The Great Auk" in *The American Naturalist*, vol. 3, 1870, pp.539-542. Written by the Vassar Museum curator.
- Grieve, Symington. *The Great Auk or Garefowl: Its History, Archaeology and Remains*, 1885. Includes details of the last Great Auks in 1844.
- Fuller, Errol. *The Great Auk*, 1999. Egg page 326.

- Millen, Brad. Centre for Biodiversity and Conservation Biology, web pages [www.rom.on.ca/biodiversity/auk](http://www.rom.on.ca/biodiversity/auk), October 10, 1996. Unfortunately these web pages are no longer online.
- Griscom, Ludlow. *The Birds of Dutchess County, N.Y.*, 1933, pp.16-18.
- "Hyde Park Ornithologist taught Bird Lore to Franklin Roosevelt," in *Poughkeepsie New Yorker*, Nov. 1, 1941.
- Rowley, FR, correspondence with AMNH. Seven letters dated May 25, 1922 to Dec. 26, 1923, all at AMNH.

## 1929 May Census

The following account of the Census on May 5, 1929 is extracted and abridged from the first chapter of *Birds Across the Sky* (1942) by Florence Page Jaques (1890-1972). The remainder of the book is unrelated to Dutchess County. Her husband, Francis Lee Jaques (1887-1969), painted dioramas at the American Museum of Natural History, including the one depicting Stissing Mountain.

The first May Census was held on May 18, 1919, but from 1923 to 1930 a census was held on multiple weekends in May. By the time of this one, the route followed was reasonably fixed, divided into a northern half as described here and a southern half lead by Allen Frost. Frost was generally accompanied by Frank Gardner, George Gray, and Ray Guernsey. The northern route started at Grasmere, then to Thompson Pond (the "marsh" described below) with brief stops including Astor Flats (north of the fairgrounds) and Rock City. Back to Red Hook for breakfast, then Crugers Island and Mt. Rutsen (Ferncliff Forest) followed by lunch at Grasmere. The afternoon stops were at various estates south to Hyde Park, over to fields around East Park, with a final meeting of both groups at Brickyard Swamp (now 44 Plaza and Tucker Drive in Arlington). This was the first year that wives were invited.

### **Birds Across the Sky**

Chapter 1 by FLORENCE PAGE JAQUES

Here was a whole week end approaching, for Maunsell Crosby had asked us up to Grasmere, his place in Rhinebeck on the Hudson River, to share in one of his famous birding week ends. Our host was one of the most gifted of field ornithologists. His vision was as keen as a hawk's; his hearing even more exceptional, both in its long range and its ability to distinguish between sounds. His interest in birds was intense and unvarying. For many years he had kept careful census lists of the birds which appeared at Grasmere, month by month.

He often kept open house for ornithologists, and every week end in the spring and fall he filled his house with guests who went with him on his all-day field trips. These week ends were famous, both because of his hospitality and because even in the notable gatherings that he collected he was outstanding in his expert and enthusiastic leadership in the field. I was excited about being included in one of these expeditions, but I felt slightly out of place.

When the day arrived and we sped out from our New York apartment, I forgot my qualms, for it was early May and spring had captured the countryside. Lee was full of anticipation too.

Maunsell, a big man full of life and cordial charm, met us at the station and drove us through country roads bright with new hatched leaves and drifts of blossoms. A lane led us through an orchard where tilted garlands, as delicate as ivory and frail coral, made my heart sing.

Soon we came to a pleasant old mansion surrounded by thorny locust trees, whose trunks were veiled in pale green. On the steps we met the other guest, Ludlow Griscom, a noted ornithologist from Boston. He was a square man with black and silver hair, strong decided features and equally decided opinions. Lee told me, as we



went into the house, that Mr. Griscom was supreme in identifying birds in the field, "all known subspecies at ultimate range."

I felt a little sorry for any birds who tried to evade him; they could not be stern and rockbound enough to stand against him, I was sure. I also felt a little sorry for myself. I had wanted to see an expert bird-identifier in action, to be sure, but two such superhuman ones were overpowering.



*Grasmere from the front, Crosby's family home in Rhinebeck.*

We went through the attractive old house with its priceless heirlooms from Colonial and Revolutionary times, and were shown to two charming rooms. I longed to lean out the window and watch the delicate nets of locust leaves against the evening sky, but dinner was early and I had to hurry down.

Maunsell and Mr. Griscom were evidently intimate friends, and their railleries, humorous and easy on one side and casually witty on the other, sparkled like fireflies through their tales of trips taken together through Florida, Texas, Panama and Guatemala [the Guatemala expedition occurred after this May Census]. But it was easy to see that in spite of the interest Maunsell had in far places, it was Dutchess County which he passionately loved.

After dinner, we had coffee in a yellow drawing room and Mr. Griscom played Bach for us, while our host showed us his daughter's poetry. A little after ten, Maunsell suggested that we might like to get some sleep. "We get up frightfully early, you know, Florence. Half past two. We get the night birds that way, do you see? We are taking the northern part of Dutchess County and another group covers the south half. We'll meet them tomorrow night and compare our lists."

It seemed to me I had only been asleep a minute when a knock on the door awakened us. When I had collected myself and my apparel, I followed Lee downstairs. In the dinning room was Maunsell and a midnight lunch, sandwiches on a tray and thermos bottles of coffee. This was rather fun. Mr. Griscom appeared and after coffee we gathered up our field glasses.

Out in the black night the car stood waiting. We moved swiftly down the drive, past the pale blurs of the orchard.

"By these woods we might get something," Maunsell said after a time. He stopped the car. A moment of silence in the dark. The woods were bulky against the dark gray sky. "HOO-Hoo-hoo—" far off. That was an owl.

"Barred owl. Our first count." Mr. Griscom made a note.

"Now we'll hurry to the pasture road and get the whip-poor-will."

*Whip* poor-will—*Whip*—poor-will—it came faint but very clear through the night air. I thrilled at that curious half-human sound. Two birds now.

By a green frog-haunted stream, still veiled in fog, we left the car and climbed a sandbank. It was chilly in the mistiness and only a muffled croaking broke the silence. Mr. Griscom made me jump by clapping his hands sharply together and then to my astonishment Maunsell drew a pistol from his pocket and fired it into the air.

"No rails," he said as the echo died away. "They are sure to cry out at a shot if they're here."

"Do you carry that pistol just to fire it for the rails?" I asked.

"Yes, it means one more bird for our list. In this way you have a chance to hear a rail, but it's a rare thing to see one. They run through the dense reeds and no matter how closely the stems grow they seem to slip between."

"And there is a bittern, just by that grass clump." What a grotesque object! Its head pointed vertically upward with the beak high in the air so that the whole bird looked like a crooked stake—no wonder it used to be considered sinister. A bittern is a hermit, Lee told me; its only amusement seems to be its mimicry of pumping and driving stakes, and it contrives to look so much like a post you wonder why it doesn't drive itself down in to the marsh with its own imitations.

But Maunsell was calling us in. We hurried back to the car. "We'll try these hills," he said, "and stop on the other side at an inn for breakfast."

So after a brisk run up a steep meadow, where we found doves, we came to a sunny room with purple lilacs outside the windows, and ordered mammoth breakfasts.

Strengthened by our repast, we started out again, my spirits rising higher after my hot coffee. We ranged over hill and dale, popping in and out of the car like cuckoos from a clock. Swans on a reedy pond (it surprised me to find that introduced swans had become wild in this country) [undoubtedly Vandenburg Cove]; sandpipers on a sandy curve with cliffs of translucent azure, lilac and heliotrope beyond the blue Hudson; orioles in bright orange flashing across the little roads—we discovered odds and ends everywhere.

I learned much about the technique of this hunting. I learned that I must freeze stiff when someone stalked a bird, and stare in to space for minutes at a time while someone else listened for a suspected song. I began to wait reverently while long discussions raged over my head. Primaries and secondaries—they sounded more political than ornithological to my mind.

But it was really amazing to me to see how many kinds of birds we found. I began to watch the list with a wild pride in every addition.

And Maunsell Crosby's enthusiasm was a joy to see. You would have said that this day was the one chance in his lifetime to find birds from the way he reveled in each new find. Mr. Griscom was as keen and his erudition continually astonished me. So did his organization, for in his zest he was marshaling us in companies, dividing us in columns, sending scouts here and there, and otherwise making the most efficient use possible of what force we were.

Later in the morning a small but violent thunderstorm pounced suddenly at us, and we hastened back to the house, where we had luncheon on the porch with the rain making murmuring curtains down the leaf-green tracery around us.

"You see, this data which we are collecting may really extend ornithological knowledge. All these details may give us new ideas about bird behavior and distribution, or help in migration problems; perhaps in some manner which we don't yet realize," Maunsell said.

"Maunsell has notebooks by the score," Mr. Griscom told us. "Graphs and tabulations and histories. Each day has its temperature and climatic condition written down, as well as what birds it offers. He can tell you all about this particular day of the month for years back." [Crosby's notebooks are in the Dutchess County History collection of the FDR Library, although other notes are lost]

"How does our list stand now, Maunsell?" Lee asked.

“Seventy-three species. We aren’t up to last year’s list,” Maunsell said, consulting his notebook. “But it was a good morning, wasn’t it?”

“Of course we’ve seen the less difficult birds this morning; we’ll have harder work this afternoon,” Mr. Griscom warned. “We’d better concentrate on the warblers first, don’t you agree?”

So forth we went to another estate, the Franklin Roosevelt one. [FDR was then governor of New York] Maunsell had free range on all these places. We walked up a grassy lane, shadowy under boughs. Birds were quite obscure. Small things bobbed like popcorn among the twigs, but if they ever stopped an instant it was always behind a leaf.

Maunsell and Mr. Griscom were congratulating each other ecstatically. “We have never had the first great wave of warblers at such an early date, I am sure.”

I should have appreciated the Crosby-and-Griscom tour de force I was seeing. Not many novices have the privilege of witnessing such feat of identification as I saw that hour in the wood.

The sun shone hotter and hotter; in the ravine we were following no wind stirred. Much later, we did get out on an open hillside, but the spaces were wider there, and we had to run more to keep up with our wayward midgets.

“We’ve time for this one more pasture and the wood,” Maunsell reassured us, “before we meet the others at Brickyard Swamp.”

The pasture was a relentlessly sunny one. Sixteen hours of birding had undone me.

When we reached Brickyard Swamp [apparently about 7PM] and met the other party—all four men and looking extremely hot and tired, we discovered that they had one hundred and fifteen birds on their list and we had one hundred and twenty-one [Griscom reports one hundred eleven for the northern party. The combined total was one hundred twenty-one. Crosby records the southern party this day consisted of only Allen Frost and Ray Guernsey].

I was completely exhausted the next day, but in spite of that I liked the feeling that I had assisted, even in a microscopic way, on adding to ornithological data! And then I found that I was remembering the long-extended hunt from dark to dark, and its spangles of birds, with the greatest joy. The periods of personal discomfort faded like dew, but the whip-poor-will call in the night, the grotesque bittern of the marsh, the fire-flash of the oriole remained as vivid as when they were happening.

## Rex Brasher



*Tufted Titmouse*

Rex I. Brasher was born in 1869 in Brooklyn. Through the influence of his father he became interested in birds and painting. As he perfected his painting skills, he traveled extensively, financing his endeavors through various short term jobs. In 1911 he settled into an old farm in the hills east of Dover Plains, spending his time painting. His goal was to paint all the birds of North America, a goal he reached in 1924.

With the death of Chester Reed, he was one of the artists who completed the paintings for Reed’s *Western Bird Guide* in 1913. He tried publishing his work himself, 874 bird paintings with text written in 1931 by his niece, Maria. They were subsequently published in four large volumes in 1961. Today the original paintings are at the University of Connecticut, and are owned by the State. Brasher died in 1960. He is not known to have kept bird records.

## Dutchess County Birds to 1933

### THE BIRDS OF DUTCHESS COUNTY NEW YORK

From Records Compiled By

MAUNSELL S. CROSBY

By

LUDLOW GRISCOM

#### **Birds of Dutchess County, New York by Ludlow Griscom**

*Published by the Linnaean Society of New York in 1933; 184 pages, 7"x11".*

*Maunsell Crosby's records of all species known to have occurred in Dutchess County including tables of migration and breeding censuses with an extensive bibliography.*

**145. *Baeolophus bicolor* (Linnæus).** Tufted Titmouse.  
Accidental visitant.

Oct. 28, 1929—1 collected, Rhinebeck (Crosby).

**146. *Sitta carolinensis carolinensis* Latham.** White-breasted  
Nuthatch.

Common winter resident, rather uncommon summer resident.

April 13, 1898—6 eggs, Poughkeepsie (Horton).

**147. *Sitta canadensis* Linnæus.** Red-breasted Nuthatch.  
Remarkably erratic transient; sometimes abundant in fall, a few  
birds wintering; often unrecorded in spring and never common.

July 16, 1929—Rhinebeck (Crosby).

May 21, 1916—Rhinebeck (Mrs. Goodell).

In some years this Nuthatch has become common by Aug. 15, and in others it will not appear until October. There is no County record between February and May 4. It is unrecorded in spring after a fall in which only one or two birds were noted.

## THE 1930s & 1940s

The 1930s started with the sad passing of Maunsell Crosby and Ludlow Griscom's publishing of Crosby's county-wide records. John Baker bought a home in Dutchess County and started his long run of keeping records which would continue to 1966. And Roger Tory Peterson published what is called the first "real" field guide.

The decade of the 1940s was marked by the rapidly expanding range of many new birds into the county, and the President of the United States went on the May Census. The torch was passed to a new generation with Ralph Waterman as leader, the Dutchess County Bird Club was established, and the Christmas Bird Count became a club activity.

### Ludlow Griscom



Ludlow Griscom is best known as the person most responsible for demonstrating how to identify birds in the field without the need to shoot them. This may seem obvious now but when bird books focused on various leg and wing measurements as well as plumage differences best seen in the hand, it was not so obvious. Griscom was born in 1890 in New York City. He graduated from Columbia University in 1912 and attended Cornell for graduate study. In 1916 he began work at the American Museum of Natural History becoming Assistant Curator of Ornithology. It was apparently through this work that he met Maunsell Crosby and first visited Grasmere in 1921.

Griscom shared many interests with Crosby. They certainly both enjoyed birds, particularly field work, and the challenge of field identification. Each possessed extraordinary identification skills and they both kept journals with details of their sightings. They also were each accomplished pianists. Griscom was working on his *Birds of the New York City Region*, Crosby was a reviewer, while Crosby was collecting similar data for Dutchess County. Griscom often birded Dutchess County with Crosby and Allen Frost, he participated on May Censuses from 1924 through 1929 (five times in 1929) plus 1942 with Roosevelt. They did five Christmas Counts together between 1920 and 1927 on Long Island, Florida, Virginia, and Massachusetts. Griscom conducted numerous collecting trips to Central and South American, Crosby accompanied on three of these.

In 1927 Griscom became Research Curator at Harvard's Museum of Comparative Zoology, where he stayed until retiring in 1955 following heart problems. After Crosby's death, Griscom edited Crosby's Dutchess County bird data, publishing it in 1933. In 1941 he gave Crosby's original journals to the Roosevelt Library. Griscom died in 1959.

Commenting on changes in birding, Griscom said "field work in the breeding season presupposed the finding of the nest, to have any validity... The modern expert in identification has never laid eyes on the nests of most of the breeding birds of his region, couldn't find many of them if he tried, or the effort would be so stumbling and protracted an affair as to arouse ... pity and contempt." (*The Birds of Concord*, p.14)

### John H. Baker — Conservationist and Naturalist

Although he actively birded in Dutchess County from 1925 to 1966, John Baker is perhaps the least known local birder of the twentieth century. His meticulously kept records superbly fill a gap between the death of Maunsell Crosby and the founding of the Waterman Bird Club. At the same time, he undoubtedly contributed more to birding on the national level than anyone associated with Dutchess County.

John Hopkinson Baker<sup>1</sup> was born June 30, 1894 at Cambridge, Mass., the oldest of four sons. His first known birding activity was walking alone around Cambridge doing the 1906 Christmas Bird Census, apparently his father and uncle also did CBCs in Cambridge. In 1911 he joined the local Nuttall Ornithological Club as well as the AOU. He attended Harvard University, graduating in 1915 with a degree in Business. He first worked in the Foreign Department of the National Cash Register Co. in Dayton, Ohio, but soon found himself in the Army. After the service he became an investment banker working in New York City for White, Weld & Co. as well as developing a private investment consulting business. In 1921 he married Elizabeth Dabney. They would have two daughters, Barbara and Joan.



He never lost his interest in birds. Upon moving to New York City he soon joined the Linnaean Society, becoming its president in March 1933. It was through the Linnaean Society that he became friends with Maunsell Crosby. He participated with Crosby on May Censuses from 1925 to 1930, missing only 1927, as well as outings in the fall of at least 1925 and 1929. During this time he occasionally submitted sightings to *The Auk*.

Baker soon treasured Dutchess County and by early 1931 bought a farm with a 1780 colonial home and about 800 acres at Chestnut Ridge on the Union Vale / Dover town line. He engaged in breeding Aberdeen-Angus cattle which he showed and marketed.<sup>2</sup> A caretaker was hired to live on-site and run the farm. Baker spent a great deal of time at the farm throughout his life. The family lived there during the summer and he came as often as possible including most weekends. During the 1930s he visited in winter but after 1939 winter visits were infrequent. Even summer visits were curtailed during the war, but he endeavored to spend every spring and fall there. He continued to maintain an apartment at 1165 Fifth Ave. and much later at 169 East 78th St., New York City.

Much of the farm was wooded which Baker loved for birding. Often he would bring friends, associates, and clients to bird at Chestnut Ridge. For over 40 years he recorded his Dutchess County bird sightings. These records were organized in multiple binders with each species on a separate page. He recorded the number seen, date, and if nesting. While the vast majority of sightings were on the farm property, when he visited other County locations they too were added and noted as outside Chestnut Ridge.

With the passing of Crosby, Baker was influential in persuading Ludlow Griscom to compile Crosby's records into *The Birds of Dutchess County* (1933). Baker facilitated publishing by the Linnaean Society and provided insightful support. He also remained in touch with Allen Frost, both of them independently continuing the May Census with various friends. Baker's last May Census was apparently 1940.

In 1933 Baker was appointed chairman of the board of directors of the National Association of Audubon Societies, a part time position. Then in 1934 his life changed. Leaving his business, he was appointed to the full time position of executive director. It was here that he had a lasting influence. Quickly he brought several promising young men to Audubon, including Roger Tory Peterson, Richard Pough, Alexander Sprunt, Jr. and William Vogt. He conceived and initiated Audubon Nature Centers and Camps, then later Screen Tours, as well as local joint-membership Chapters.<sup>3</sup> In 1935 he purchased *Bird-Lore*<sup>4</sup> magazine from Frank Chapman. Baker had successfully rejuvenated the floundering Association which in 1940 became the National Audubon Society. He was named president in 1944. In 1940 Baker found time to edit *The Audubon Guide to Attracting Birds*<sup>5</sup> drawn from leaflets written by Roger Peterson and others for the school program. As early as 1946 he was the first conservation leader to speak out against the

Tel. No. 4120-618		BLACK THROATED GREEN WARBLER				8/11 - 11/4	
1931 Bakers		Balance					
L S		1938	1942	1944	1955 <sup>rice</sup>	1966 <sup>S</sup>	
5.10 <sup>x</sup>	2.5.20 <sup>x</sup>	2.10.5	2.5.21	2.5.3	2.5.8	1.5.15	1.5.8 <sup>s</sup>
5.15	5.5.21 <sup>x</sup>	1.10.6	2.5.22		2.9.24	2.10.9	1.5.14 <sup>s</sup>
5.16-17	2.10.7				1950		1.5.28 <sup>s</sup>
			1943		1.5.7		6.9.5 <sup>x</sup>
<u>1932</u>	<u>1936</u>	<u>1938</u>	4.9.19		3.5.13	<u>1956</u>	2.9.17
1.5.6	1934	2.5.3	2.4.30			2.5.6	
1.5.7	7.5.5	6.5.10	3.5.6	1944	1951	1.5.12	
2.5.8	2.5.6	1.5.17	4.5.7	1.5.6	2.5.13	1.5.12	<u>1961</u>
1.5.14	5.5.12	1.5.24	14.5.14	1.5.13	3.5.19		1.5.13
11.5.15 <sup>x</sup>	5.5.13	1.6.6	2.5.20			<u>1957</u>	1.9.2

Example of Baker's extensive records for Chestnut Ridge from 1931 to 1966 with one or more pages per species. The format is number of individuals . month . day, an X notes seen elsewhere in Dutchess County, an S notes heard singing or calling.

environmental hazards of DDT. In 1947 he was a key figure in the creation of Everglades National Park as well as Corkscrew Swamp Sanctuary starting in 1954.

In 1959 Baker retired from Audubon, spending more time at Chestnut Ridge. Unfortunately he suffered a debilitating stroke in 1967. He died on Sept. 21, 1973 at Bedford, Mass. Following Baker's death, his wife donated his Dutchess County bird records to Otis Waterman for preservation and future use. His records are virtually complete for most months from 1931 to 1966 excepting winters after 1939. They provide continuity during the 1930s when primarily only May Census records existed,

as well as filling in the 1940s and 1950s when Ralph Waterman and others also kept records for most months.

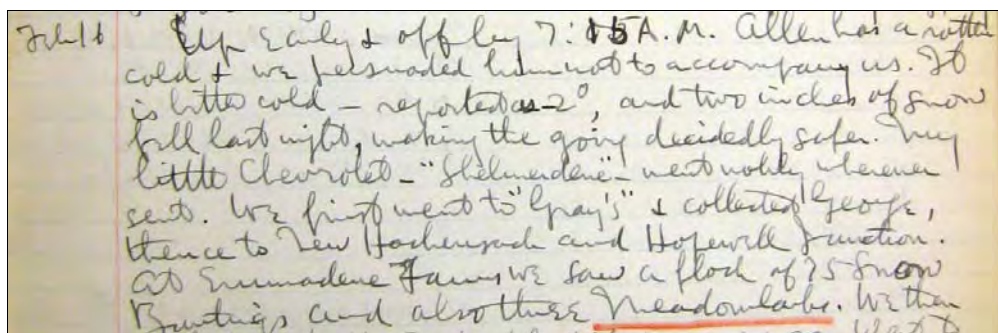
Roland Clement, Audubon vice president, wrote: "Baker was a big man, dark-browed and imposing, whose manner awed many who therefore thought him cold. But those who dared face up to him got to know and respect a forceful, innovative individualist who devoted the second half of his life to protecting the birds that attracted him from boyhood. ... John Baker was a good field ornithologist and a forceful advocate of the Audubon conservation approach. But because he preferred to work quietly, often on a personal diplomacy basis in high places, his full accomplishments will never be known."<sup>6</sup>

#### SOURCES AND NOTES

- John H. Baker's bird records and field cards, 1925-66 for Dutchess County, in collection of the Waterman Bird Club.
  - Pers. Conv. with Joan Shepardson, Baker's daughter.
  - Obituary, New York Times, Sept. 23, 1973, p.64.
- Photo from early 1950s, location unknown, courtesy of Joan Shepardson.
- [1] Hopkinson, his mother's maiden name, is also found incorrectly as Hopkinton.
  - [2] A bull was 1940 Eastern States Exposition Grand Champion, sadly that winter he jumped a fence injuring himself and ending the breeding program.
  - [3] Baker also made a misstep by cutting off outside funding sources for Rosalie Edge who was saving Hawk Mountain, Penn. without support from Audubon.
  - [4] Renamed *Audubon Magazine* in 1941 then split to form *Audubon Field Notes* in 1947 which was renamed *American Birds* in 1971.
  - [5] The title has been reused by Stephen Kress in 1985 and 2006.
  - [6] Obituary, *Auk*, 1974, p.679-680.

## Maunsell Crosby's Birding Journals

Example from Crosby's birding journals, now preserved at the FDR Library.



The following extract from Crosby's birding journal for a weekend in the winter of 1930 is typical of the dedication he showed to his passion for birds, to his friends, and for Dutchess County. He passed away just one year later.

### Feb. 15, 1930, Saturday

Temperature 25° at 6:30 A.M. A pink sunrise, suggesting snow. Mrs. [Claudia] Snyder reports the Cardinal today [in Rhinebeck, reported from Dec. 9 through March 27, the first Northern Cardinal to stay all winter]. A Pine Siskin flew over my [banding] traps. The [Golden-crowned] Kinglets around again after being absent two weeks, apparently. Three Pheasants along the Old Post Road north of the village and a Red-tailed Hawk along "Astor Flats." A [Brown] Creeper around Tracy Dows house, and 17 Robins counted there. Only one Swan seen, and that with the Geese on the bank at Vandenburg Cove. 20 species in all.

To Poughkeepsie at 1 P.M., where I went to Allen Frost's temporary abode at Miss Emily Johnson's, 143 Academy Street. We took a trip to Vassar but failed to find the Pine Grosbeaks reported there – nor did we find them elsewhere. Saw Professor Treadwell [Vassar museum curator] and Polly Ingraham's [a Vassar student] banding report and saw her traps. Ray Guernsey came over for dinner and the night and John Baker arrived at 4:52. Dangerously slippery.

### Feb. 16, 1930, Sunday

Up early and off by 7:15 A.M. Allen [Frost] has a rotten cold and we persuaded him not to accompany us. It is bitter cold – reported as -2°, and two inches of snow fell last night, making the going decidedly safer. My little Chevrolet - "Shelmerdene" [the significance is unknown] - went nobly wherever sent. We first went to "Gray's" and collected George, thence to New Hackensack and Hopewell Junction. At Emmadine Farms [a large cattle farm near Hopewell] we saw a flock of 75 Snow Buntings and also three Meadowlarks [Crosby underlined in red noting it was the 41st species seen in Dutchess in 1930]. We then went down to the East and West State road [NY52] and ran West to Fishkill Village and Beacon. About 4 [Herring] Gulls and 40 Blacks [Ducks] in the ferry slip region. Thence to New Hamburg and Camelot and back to Poughkeepsie. At Vassar we saw 18 or 20 Pine Grosbeaks. At Brick-Yard [Swamp] only a Pheasant, a Tree Sparrow and a Sparrow Hawk [Kestrel], our second. Our total of Red-tails [Hawks] was 4. Tree Sparrows were everywhere, but only 3 Juncos noted. Coming home rather late, after taking Gray and Guernsey home and Baker to the train, I could not see a sign of a Swan at Vandenburg [Cove]. I heard the Barred Owl, when I went to bed. 21 species. A frightful cold north wind blew all day.

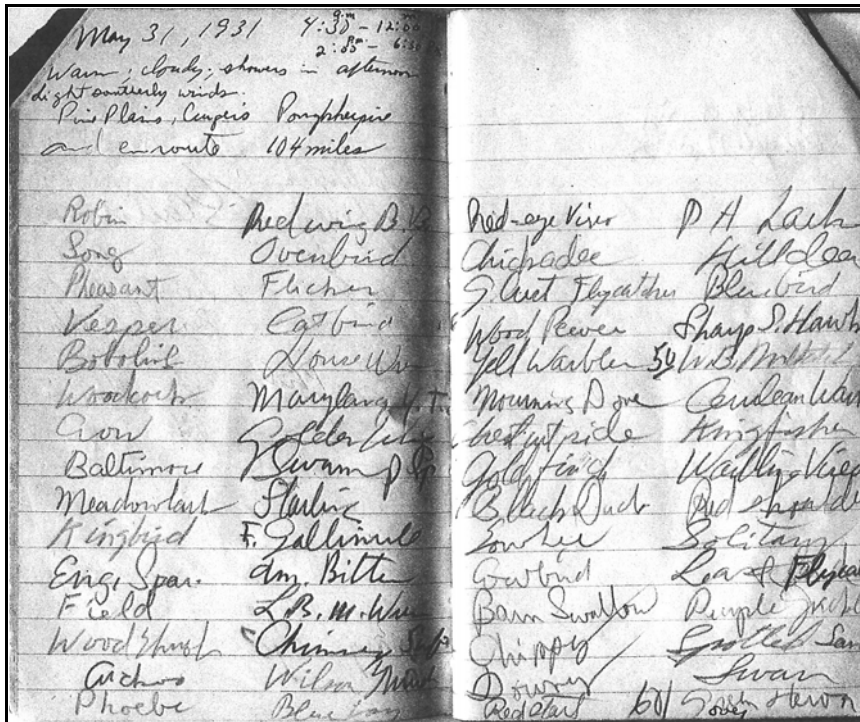


## H. Leonard Allen & Maxwell R. Knapp Enthusiastic Young Birders

One of the reasons the Rhinebeck Bird Club became inactive by the mid-1920s was because there were few serious birders in Rhinebeck. Many people liked birds but that was about the extent of their interest. Maunsell Crosby was the exception. He had many bird-related interests. However, in September 1929, H. Leonard Allen moved to Rhinebeck as the new science teacher at Rhinebeck High School, and he was very interested in birds. Quickly he found Crosby and began combing the area in search of birds. On April 27, 1930, he birded Cruger Island with both Crosby and Allen Frost. Then on May 25 he accompanied Frost through central and southern Dutchess County on a May Census. He often birded before school starting at 5AM or earlier.

By September 1930, Maxwell Knapp had also moved to Rhinebeck to teach seventh

grade math and science. Knapp was also very interested in birds. It was not long before he and Allen were companions. On Jan. 24, 1931, both Allen and Knapp birded Grasmere and other locations with Crosby. Crosby impressed them with the importance of being in the field and keeping records. Unfortunately Crosby unexpectedly passed away in February. But their candle had been lit. Allen and Knapp were the first diehard Dutchess County birders born in the twentieth century who birded for enjoyment, did not shoot birds, and kept lists.



Leonard Allen's journal entry for his May 31, 1931 May Census. He started at 4:30AM from Rhinebeck to Pine Plains, ending at 6:30PM after going to Poughkeepsie. He recorded 62 species as follows: Robin, Song Sparrow, Ring-necked Pheasant, Vesper Sparrow, Bobolink, Woodcock, Crow, Baltimore Oriole, Meadowlark, Kingbird, English [House] Sparrow, Field Sparrow, Wood Thrush, Cuckoo [species uncertain], Phoebe, Red-winged Blackbird, Ovenbird, Flicker, Catbird, House Wren, Maryland [Common] Yellowthroat, Golden-winged Warbler, Swamp Sparrow, Starling, Florida [Common] Gallinule, American Bittern, (Long-billed) Marsh Wren, Chimney Swift, Wilson Thrush [Veery], Blue Jay, Red-eyed Vireo, Chickadee, Great Crested Flycatcher, Wood-Pewee, Yellow Warbler, Mourning Dove, Chestnut-sided Warbler, Goldfinch, Black Duck, Towhee, Cowbird, Barn Swallow, Chipping Sparrow, Downy Woodpecker, Redstart, (Prairie) Horned Lark, Killdeer, Bluebird, Sharp-shinned Hawk, White-breasted Nuthatch, Cerulean Warbler, Kingfisher, Warbling Vireo, Red-shouldered Hawk, Solitary [Blue-headed] Vireo, Least Flycatcher, (Purple) Grackle, Spotted Sandpiper, Mute Swan, Green Heron, and on the next page not shown Cedar Waxwing and Purple Martin at the ferry dock in Poughkeepsie.

Allen did a May Census alone on May 31, 1931, covering northern Dutchess from 4:30AM to 6:30PM finding 62 species. As for Knapp, by June 1931 he was submitting bird articles to the local *Rhinebeck Gazette*, and in September he started a weekly bird column. By October he had started bird banding at Grasmere in the same

area Crosby had used. In November he hosted a gathering of interested and former Rhinebeck Bird Club members with hopes of restarting the club. But it was not restarted. On Dec. 24, 1931, Allen did the Christmas Count alone, apparently Knapp was home in western New York with his family.

As 1932 began, Knapp gave talks to the local Grange and Garden Club on Rhinebeck birds, illustrated with his own photos. Throughout 1932 Allen and Knapp birded the greater Rhinebeck area and Knapp wrote his weekly column. It is likely that one or both did a 1932 May Census; records exist but without details. However, on Dec. 24, 1932 Allen and Knapp conducted a Christmas Count with Wilson Applegate, school treasurer and president of the First National Bank of Rhinebeck. They covered Rhinebeck, Red Hook, and Cruger Island, finding 16 species and 164 individual birds.

The next year, 1933, started as a repeat of the previous year, although this time Allen and Knapp did a full May Census together on May 20. They started at 3:30AM first going to Pine Plains then back to Cruger Island and Mt. Rutsen, through East Park to Poughkeepsie for the Purple Martins and back to Rhinebeck at 8:15PM. They drove 110 miles and said they walked 10 miles. However, Allen had decided to end his career as a teacher. He resigned his position and moved his wife and two young children to Fitchburg, Mass., near his hometown. It does not appear that Knapp did the Christmas Count in 1933, and he stopped writing his newspaper column. It is clear that Knapp was still interested in birds, but he married late in 1934 and his life was different too.

Halsey Leonard Allen was born in 1900 and grew up near Worcester, Mass., the second oldest of eleven children. His mother was a birder, and she encouraged her oldest son. He married in 1928 after working on the family farm then graduating from Bucknell University. They lived in Fitchburg nearly the rest of their lives, where Allen remained interested in birds. He and his wife both lived past 100 years, each passing away in 2002.

Maxwell Raymond Knapp was born in 1908 in Rushville, NY. He attended Genesee Normal School, later graduating from New York College for Teachers in Albany. He moved to Rhinebeck in 1930 remaining there the rest of his life. He died in 1969. He wrote over 100 newspaper columns about birds and birding. Many of his articles included his recent sightings. He was also a photographer and active with the Boy Scouts. Years later he wrote a column on stamp collecting.

The enthusiasm shown by Allen and Knapp was encouraged by Crosby. They quickly learned the best local birding locations and kept records specifically for Dutchess County. They did Christmas Counts, although the 1932 count was not submitted to *Bird-Lore*. Plus they followed the May Census tradition without obvious influence from Frost. It is unlikely that they passed their Census data to Frost, who is not mentioned in any Knapp article; perhaps they never envisioned their sightings having future value. All their known records are from Knapp's articles and Allen's 1931 journal. After Allen moved, Knapp birded into 1934 but then seems to have at least slowed down if not stopped.

#### SOURCES

Allen, H. Leonard, 1931. Birding journal from April 19, to Dec. 27, 1931. Bird list for each of 29 birding trips.

Knapp, Maxwell R. 1931-34. *Rhinebeck Gazette*. Sept. 19, 1931 to Jan. 12, 1934,



*Killdeer feigning a broken wing, April 30, 1934 in Rhinebeck. Photo by Maxwell Knapp, from Bird-Lore, 1934 p.286.*

plus June 13 & 20, 1931, and Sept. 14, 1934. Weekly bird related subjects with his and H. Leonard Allen's sightings. Summaries of first sightings January to June are in June 13, 1931 (125 species), June 24, 1932 (139 species), and June 16, 1933 (112 species.)  
Knapp, Maxwell R. and H. Leonard Allen. 1931. "May Report from Rhinebeck, New York," *Snowy Egret*, p.133. List of 99 species seen in May 1931.

## **Bird Banding**

BY MAXWELL KNAPP

*Rhinebeck Gazette*, Dec. 19, 1931

Bird banding is the tell-tale of migratory flight. It serves the double purpose of detecting the routes used by the migrants and is a valuable aid in determining the age of birds. Without this aid it would be impossible to tell the age of any bird as there is no possible way of checking up on the age.

Anyone engaged in bird banding activity has much to learn both how to capture the birds and how to band them properly without injuring or frightening them. If carefully done it neither harms nor frightens them.

Bird banding is as much a chance as fishing. You may sit in a boat all day and get just one small nibble – you may watch all day and never a bird enters the traps. At another time many birds may be captured and banded in a few minutes.

During the first month of my work on the Crosby estate only a very few birds came – it seemed that they just wouldn't come near. Finally on October 6 [1931] I trapped my first bird, a white-breasted nuthatch. I wanted to be so sure that I'd catch him that I pulled the string clean away from the trap – but I got the bird.

It is interesting to note how persistent some birds are in returning to the trap – the white-breasted nuthatch I referred to above has been a very constant visitor. Since that date of banding, which was Oct. 6, he has returned to the trap no less than 18 times – Oct. 6 (am), Oct. 6, (pm), Oct. 8, Oct., 11, Oct. 16, Oct. 18, Oct. 27, Nov. 23, Nov. 24, Nov. 25, Nov. 26, Nov. 27, Nov. 28, Nov. 30, Dec. 3, Dec. 5, Dec. 8, Dec. 11 and I suppose by spring I'll have a much longer list for this one bird [it returned 45 more times to Oct. 1932]. He seems totally unaware of the presence of the trap and pays no attention to it at all.

The inquisitive little acrobat, the chickadee, is my great delight and at the same time the hardest to trap. Being of such a friendly nature one would suppose he would be easiest to trap. But that is not the case. He will perch on the edge of the trap – hang from all sides and corners of the trap, looking and if he goes in at all he comes out again so quickly that one has to be very quick to spring the trap before he makes his exit. But once in the trap, and in the hand he is the most docile, the laziest, sleepest creature imaginable. After banding they will lay on their backs in the open hand and make no effort to fly away. I have held a chickadee in my open hand for five minutes before any movement is noticed. However, being that way, he is easy to band and easy to photograph. Talk about cooperation in bird land. At one time I trapped a chickadee in a woodpecker trap and purposely left him in there for a few moments. In no time at all, other chickadees had arrived from all directions and were climbing all over the trap hanging in every possible manner, trying in their futile way to aid their comrade which they probably thought doomed to some terrible unknown fate. After banding had been accomplished, they all flew away together. On Oct. 16 I trapped a chickadee bearing band No. A62739 – upon investigation I found that this bird had been banded in Rhinebeck Nov. 12, 1927 by Mr. Crosby. [Knapp trapped it four more times during the winter of 1931-32] This proved that this bird is now over four years old. While this is no great record it does give some idea of the length of life of the chickadee.

At another time while attempting to take a chickadee from a trap, an inquisitive little house wren came within three feet of me and parked himself on a bench. He

watched the proceedings with great interest but wasn't desirous of getting numbered so he flew away. I have not seen him around since that time.

Chickadees have one failing and that is sunflower seeds. How they do relish them. They will wedge two in their bill at once – some mouthful for a bird as small as the chickadee, but they seem quite capable of handling it – and do in a most effective manner.

## Lost Birding Sites

Look at any recent *Wings over Dutchess* and you may find a dozen or more field trips all to different locations. Dutchess County has a wealth of wonderful locations to look for birds. But where did our predecessors go to find birds? One easy answer is that more birds were everywhere. You could look for birds in your local, less developed, neighborhood and find many more than are found today, individuals that is. Today we have more species in all seasons but fewer individual birds. Still there were special locations, some of which are still available for birding, while others have disappeared.

In the 1870s, people like Peter de Notbeck, Winfrid Stearns, and Edwin Kent birded around Fishkill-on-Hudson (Beacon). They focused on local pastures and wooded areas, plus streams and marshes near the Hudson River. They did visit Dennings Point and at least the base of Mt. Beacon. Indeed waterfowl sightings were reported from boats in the river. By the 1880s and 1890s Mary Hyatt (Stanfordville), Arthur Bloomfield (Hyde Park), and Lisenard Horton (Pleasant Valley / Hyde Park) were reporting bird sightings from their home towns. It was not necessary to travel far from home, nor was it easy if they wanted to do so.

The twentieth century began with Maunsell Crosby and Clinton Abbott spending a great deal of time birding about Crosby's home, Grasmere, and some adjacent properties. It was only after Crosby graduated from college and returned to Rhinebeck that he began to explore beyond his home area. The first site he is known to have visited is Cruger Island which he learned about from duck hunters. The first records we have from Cruger Island date to July 1914 by Crosby. After this it was visited often and there are many records.

Allen Frost started to bird at Brickyard Swamp by 1913, perhaps before. He birded there regularly, often alone. He also birded Jackson Pond (Lake Walton) in 1918 if not before. Brickyard Swamp was the last stop on the first May Census in 1919, both locations were included in each following Census.

Turkey Hollow was the next location to be regularly visited for birds starting with a camping trip in June 1920 by Crosby and Frost. While it was not immediately added to the May Census route, it was still a destination for a birding trip, as were Whaley Lake, Swamp River (not clear where), and Mt. Riga, locations first visited on camping trips.

Perhaps surprisingly, Pine Plains was not a birding destination until 1921. The main attraction in Pine Plains was its lakes. Halcyon Lake, located at Briarcliff Farms adjacent to the road, was the first lake to be regularly birded. Thompson Pond was next starting in September 1922 when it was "discovered" then revisited in the spring for rails and bitterns in the cattails at the north end. It was 1923 before the May Census added Pine Plains to the route, particularly for warblers. Mt. Rutson (Ferncliff Forest) was first visited in 1926 while it was privately owned. Indeed Crosby often visited private estates along the Hudson.

Of course all of these places were known to local people, some of whom may have even birded there, but the sites were unknown to the small birding community until separately discovered. Today some of these locations are regularly birded while others have been irreparably changed or are simply no longer birded.

Some of the areas now lost include:

- **Brickyard Swamp** – see next page.
- **Poughkeepsie ferry terminal** – Purple Martins had nested near the ferry terminal at the foot of Main St. from the 1800s. The ferry stopped running at the end of 1941 but the Dayliner still used the adjacent dock. Martins last nested here in 1952. Today only the river remains.
- **Greenvale Farms** – located between New Hackensack Rd. and the Wappinger Creek in Poughkeepsie, it was the home of George Gray. Here Gray's Riding Academy taught horsemanship from the early 1920s to 1954. In 1955 the farm became a housing development plus Greenvale Park used for soccer and other sports. The area was often birded by Gray and Frost among others.
- **Barnegat Road** – ran along the shore of the Hudson from south of the IBM plant to Camelot Rd. Camelot Rd. extended to the river until it was cut in the mid-1950s making Barnegat a dead end. The area was partially wooded with an elevated view of the river and any birds passing over. It also was adjacent to Trap Rock quarry and as the quarry expanded Barnegat Road was closed although it could still be walked. By about 1978 it was totally closed and unavailable.
- **Garbage dumps** – once relatively common with garbage openly dumped thus attracting many gulls and raptors for the rats. The Beacon Dump was located near Dennings Point thus being especially attractive to gulls. The most active years were from the 1950s to the 1970s after which all open dumps were closed.
- **Hudson River via RR right of way** – early in the last century there were four parallel railroad tracks beside the Hudson River in Dutchess County. Eventually the outer two were removed and it became easy to drive beside the tracks in a car. The area north of Rhinebeck was often driven for birding. In October 1943 President Roosevelt drove it to watch birds settling into the North Bay marshes for the evening. However with higher speed trains and security concerns by the 1980s access was blocked.

Some areas still there but no longer birded include:

- **Grasmere** – from the early 1900s to 1931 the Maunsell Crosby estate in Rhinebeck was the center of birding activities in Dutchess County. Following Crosby's sudden death in 1931 the estate was sold and remains private.
- **Astor Flats** – mostly on the west side of US-9, north of the fairgrounds in Rhinebeck. In the late 1930s US-9 was realigned from what is now the Old Post Road. A railroad also passed through until 1938. In the 1970s business development expanded along US-9. Possible housing developments have been defeated. This was the most common spot in Dutchess County to find Henslow's Sparrows.
- **Vandenburgh Cove** – once the only location in the county to find Mute Swans. While ducks still may be found here, access is difficult and trees block most views. And Swans are found everywhere.
- **Chestnut Ridge** – John Baker's farm, generally known as Chestnut Ridge after its location in Dover, was regularly birded by Baker and many National Audubon associates from the early 1930s to the 1960s. It remains privately owned.
- **Mt. Beacon** – steeped in history, was once the site of a hotel, casino, and incline railway. The base was birded from the 1870s into the 1960s. The incline closed in 1978, although people often walked up, it is now an effort to reach the top.
- **Jackson Pond (Lake Walton)** – man-made around 1900 and privately owned, the name was changed about 1930. In the 1950s Lake Walton Park was built as a summer camping area but soon people lived there all year. The lake is spring fed and shallow, often covered in duckweed. It was a favorite birding site up to recent years. It is expected to be developed for upscale housing.

There are other old locations now lost or birded infrequently but the above hi-lights some of the former sites frequently birded in the 1920s and 1930s.

### Brickyard Swamp

Within the city of Poughkeepsie was a marsh literally filled with birds. Green Herons, Least Bitterns, Black-crowned Night-Herons, Soras, and American Woodcock all nested there. It was also one of the few locations in Dutchess County where shorebirds could be regularly found in migration.

The marsh was part of the Casperkill Creek. The southern two-thirds was an open area of buttonbush and cattails, while the northern third was wooded. It was regularly visited by all the local birders including Allen Frost and Maunsell Crosby. Indeed it was one of the best birding locations in Dutchess County and was the last stop on the May Census from the first in 1919 to 1947. It is now gone.

Clay deposits in and near the marsh along the Casperkill Creek east of Poughkeepsie were mined throughout the nineteenth century to make bricks, bricks used to build Poughkeepsie and Vassar College. The brickyard was originally located on both sides of Dutchess Turnpike but eventually moved to Van Wagner Road to be nearer the railroad. The brickyard, then named the Poughkeepsie Brick Corp., closed in 1932 leaving two large clay pits. The area was then leased to the Town of Poughkeepsie for a landfill. From 1948 until 1971 the refuse of Poughkeepsie was dumped here degrading the Casperkill Creek. The odor and smoke from weekly burning generated many complaints, but eventually the pits filled and the landfill closed. The area was then developed for shopping centers, Dutchess Center Plaza with ShopRite and WT Grant (now Kmart) started in 1965, and 44 Plaza with Caldor (now Stop and Shop) in 1971. Once the landfill activities began and the swamp was filled, birds no longer nested there.



*Jackson Pond not long after it was created.*



*These two USGS Topographic maps show the Brickyard Swamp area in 1936 (left) and 1995. Dutchess Turnpike (US44) is the bottom diagonal road; Van Wagner Rd. is at the top left; and at right is the railroad, now a rail trail. Each map has had added two hashed areas showing the two clay pits.*

*The left map clearly shows the swamp. At the upper left is the Poughkeepsie Brick Corp. building with a railroad spur. Through the center of the swamp is a gravel road to access the pits, which was also used to observe birds. It is thought there were also trails along the swamp edges. Plus the swamp was accessed from the back of the Arlington High School.*

*The right map shows the shopping centers with light shading added to show the extent of the former swamp. Over the lower left pit is ShopRite and Kmart. The upper right pit was dug beyond the swamp edge and Caldor, now Stop and Shop, was built on top. The swamp itself was filled.*

## Bird Identification from 1934

# A FIELD GUIDE TO THE BIRDS

PETERSON

### TITMICE: PARIDÆ

SMALL gray birds, smaller than Sparrows, with proportionately longer tails and small stubby bills; extremely active, hanging upside down as well as right side up in their busy search for insects.

**BLACK-CAPPED CHICKADEE.** *Penthestes atricapillus*.  
Subsp. (Illus. p. 88.)

**Descr.** 4¾-5½. A small gray and white bird, smaller than a Sparrow, with a *black cap* and a *black bib*.

**Voice:**— A clearly enunciated *chick-a-dee-dee-dee*. In spring, a clear two-noted whistle: *phæ-be*. The Phæbe Flycatcher does not whistle, but says its name simply — *phæbe*.

**Subsp.** BLACK-CAPPED CHICKADEE. *P. a. atricapillus*.

Breeds from n. Ont. and N.F. s. to Mo., Ill., O., Pa., n. N.J., and, in mts., to N.C.

LONG-TAILED CHICKADEE. *P. a. septentrionalis*.

W. N.A., e. to w. Minn., w. Ia., and e. Kans.

**TUFTED TITMOUSE.** *Bæolophus bicolor*. (Illus. p. 88.)

**Descr.** 6-6½. Smaller than a Sparrow; no other small gray, mouse-colored bird has a crest.

**Voice:**— A clear whistled *peter, peter, peter* or *here here here here*. It has a note similar to the Chickadee's 'name-call' but wheezier.

**Range:**— Resident in s. U.S. n. to Ia., Lake Erie, and n. N.J.

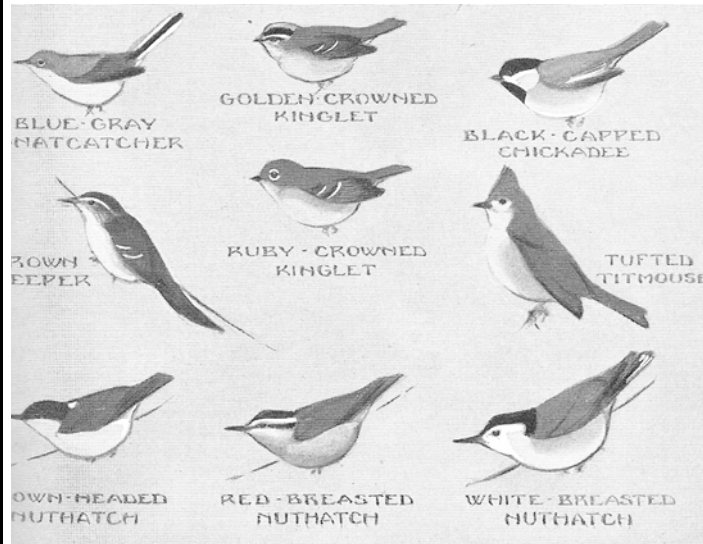
### A Field Guide to the Birds

by Roger Tory Peterson

first published in 1934, text expanded in 1939, new editions continue to be published; 180 pages, 4½"x7½" (1939 ed.); fully illustrated with small color and black and white paintings.

A book meant to be carried for sight identification in the field. The text was concise but the bird paintings made for success by focusing on sight differences, not as detailed as found in guides today but better for quick identification. Covering only Eastern birds, in 1941 A Field Guide to Western Birds was published in the same style.

The 1939 edition added voice and range notes. Subspecies notes were dropped in the third edition. The paintings were on separate plates, they were not incorporated with the text until the fourth edition in 1980 when range maps were also added.



## The Day FDR went on the May Census

The following letter describes the day Franklin D. Roosevelt went on the May Census. It was written by James L. Whitehead, an Assistant Archivist at the Roosevelt Library, and sent to Julian P. Boyd (1903-1980), noted historian and author at Princeton University, ten days after the May 10 census. A copy of the letter is in the Franklin D. Roosevelt Presidential Library and Museum. Whitehead published a slightly abridged version in the *N.Y. Conservationist*, May 1977.

May 20, 1942

Dear Julian,

... So far as I can understand the President has always been interested in birds. As a boy he roamed his father's woods in Hyde Park looking at them, and he startled his father by asking for a gun to shoot them. This was no murderous instinct, it seems; rather it was a scientific one. He wanted to shoot a male and female of each species and mount them himself. This he did, and I think the collection (which is fairly extensive) is still in the "Big House" here [it is]. It is very amateurish work, I hear, but I think it an extremely important museum item.

Now, as you know I am tremendously interested in birds — though I know very little — and I took up with Allen Frost who works in the Library and is the county's outstanding bird authority. We have been out together many times. Last May I went with him and two other men on their annual census trip, on which they identify as many birds as possible by sound or sight. The trip lasts all day and takes us all over Dutchess County. It always begins before daylight at Thompson's Pond near Stissing Mountain in the northern part of the county.

Miss Margaret Suckley [(1891-1991)] also works at the Library and is a close friend of the President. He sees more of her, in fact, than anybody else when he comes up here. She is also a close friend of mine and Mr. Frost. So we had talked of this bird trip together frequently, and she begged to be taken along this year. We consented. In planning the trip, we casually discussed the President's interest in birds, and we vaguely wondered if he still cared for them. Miss Suckley discussed it with him as early as February, I believe, and he expressed keen interest. She asked him if he wanted to go with us, and he said he would love it. So we made our plans.

We invited Ludlow Griscom from Harvard. He is the best field man in the East and a good friend of Mr. Frost. He was well-known to the President. The other guest was to be Raymond Guernsey, a Poughkeepsie lawyer who was with us last year and an unusually good man on birds. Miss Suckley and I felt quite meek in such select company, but we were not to be frightened off at that and insisted on going.

On Sunday morning, May 10th, at 3:30 Miss Suckley and Mr. Griscom [an overnight guest at Suckley's Wilderstein] came for me. We shifted to my car (A smaller and better one for the trip), got Mr. Frost and Mr. Guernsey, and drove from Poughkeepsie to the Hyde Park residence. As we drove up to the closed gate a sleepy trooper looked at us questioningly. I told him, "We are to go on the bird trip with the President." Then he gave us a very sick smile ... and let us through.

When we got to the house the long black Secret Service car was there and about five S. S. men. They all looked at us a bit incredulously, too, and I'm sure they thought us all crazy — the President included. But they told us what to do, making sure that my car would not follow the President's directly.

Everybody got out but me, and the first welcome we got was from Fala. He wagged his whole person at everybody, promptly jumped into my car, up on the seat, and got as close to me as he could — insisting with a wet pink tongue and a little body quivering with excitement that he be allowed to go. But of course he couldn't, and the butler called him away and put him in the house, I think.



I was not sure about that, for the door to the “Big House” opened then, and there sat the President in his wheel chair, all ready to go. He had evidently been ready before we got there, and this was only shortly after four o’clock. The others all rushed to greet him, but I am modest ... and I stayed in the car.

Mr. Frost got in the front of the President’s car to direct the chauffeur — a pleasant boy from Rhinebeck who has been with him 16 years, I think — and Miss Suckley and Mr. Griscom in the back with the President. The car moved off, the Secret Service came next, and Mr. Guernsey and I brought up the rear in noble fashion in my Plymouth.

The sleepy trooper at the gate was burning a flare for us as we went out to keep any other cars from passing us as we left. There were few cars, though, so early in the morning. The President chose the early morning part of the trip to avoid creating attention and also to get back to his weekend guests, the Crown Prince and Crown Princess of Norway, who were probably sound asleep through all this. [Far from a royal visit, Princess Martha was a personal friend on a weekend getaway.]

It was a horribly damp and cloudy morning, and we were quite unhappy about it, but after we got up country the President had the top of his car put back anyway. Several times we stopped along the way to stay quiet and listen for the night sounds. We heard many whippoorwills, of course, and one or two field birds (various sparrows mainly [likely Grasshopper and Henslow’s Sparrows, maybe Vesper, all were recorded]) chirping every now and then. A catbird sang once.

At Thompson’s Pond, a little after five we stopped on a little road built right through the center of the marsh — reeds and grasses growing thick on both sides. We got out and listened to the early morning chorus of marsh birds — most of us around the Presidents car. He naturally stayed in it, and so did Miss Suckley. Mr. Griscom stood up to see better, as day came. The Secret Service stood at a respectful distance, all of them bored. They listened kindly, though, as Mr. Frost explained various sounds now and then.

The President spoke in half-whispers at first, as the rest of us did. It is a very awe-inspiring thing to come in the early dawn and hear all these birds filling the silence with their cries. Only as day came did we speak more naturally. The President obviously enjoyed it all very much and asked a number of questions, all of which Mr.



*May Census,  
about 7AM, May  
10, 1942, at  
Thompson Pond.  
Left to right:  
Ray Guernsey,  
Allen Frost,  
Franklin  
Roosevelt,  
Margaret  
Suckley, and  
Ludlow  
Griscom.  
Photograph  
taken by James  
Whitehead.*

Griscom and Mr. Frost answered well. The President knows little now of birds, I think, for he must have forgotten much over all these years. But lots of it came back to him — and I think he knew little of marsh birds anyway. He seemed quite as interested and as confused as Miss Suckley and I at the confused sounds of Virginia rails, sora rails, American bitterns, marsh wrens, pied-billed grebes, Florida gallinules [Common Gallinule], and other such things. [All these birds were seen or heard.] He was his usual friendly and informed self and proved to be in high good humor.

I talked to him very little, because I am no bird authority; but I stood only a couple of feet from him and heard all that was said. Most of the talk was on birds, but it shifted every now and then to little problems of the Library, or to little anecdotes that he got a great kick out of telling. While we were there he noticed me only twice ... One time was when I pointed out a little bird (it was growing quite bright then) we had heard but had not seen. He had perched on a reed, and when I called attention to it the President twinkled at me, nodded, and said something similar to “Oh yes, so it is.” The other time was when Mr. Frost and I were telling the party about a silly incident that happened the year before.

Mr. Gardiner, a man with us last year, and I thought we heard an owl quite near, and we went in search of it. But the more I heard it the more it sounded like one of our Southern hound dogs; we couldn't find the owl, and actually there came snuffling through the bushes a little brown and black beagle. Not stopping to think that beagles don't make that kind of sound, we accepted the demonstrated fact that he had made it. Only later did we realize it had been an owl all the time.

The President liked the story and promptly remarked, “Evidently the dog had been blowing his beagle at you.” At which he laughed, and we all groaned in mock distress. That delighted him, for he evidently enjoys an exaggerated response to puns of that sort — which he himself enjoys to make, simply because they are so bad.

He told two other stories.

One was about ducks — I forget what kind [perhaps Wood Ducks which were protected from 1918 to 1941] — but it is supposedly the most delicious in the world, and the President almost visibly smacked his lips to remember several meals he had made of them. In some trips, he had told Steve Early [White House Press Secretary] to shoot him such a duck if he could. Steve did, and on the way back the game warden stopped him and was aghast at seeing two of these ducks. He demanded \$25 each. Steve was aghast, then, and said he didn't know they were protected. The game warden didn't care. Steve then said, “But these are for the President of the United States.” The game warden still didn't care. He wanted fifty dollars. In the end Steve had to pay. He bore the ducks to the President and told him accusingly what had happened. The President laughed, of course, and enjoyed the ducks in spite of their high cost, he said he had not read the game laws in some time and had not realized that they were no longer to be shot as game. I think he has not had one since.

The other story concerned some army patrol planes who spotted twenty-one submarines recently near Bermuda. They were all on the surface. In great excitement the planes rushed back to report and threw the White House, the Navy Department, and the War Department into a state of nervous anticipation. Out flew the bombers ready to blow them out of the ocean — all Navy bombers. They got out and counted twenty-one whales. The President said, with a great laugh, that the Navy now has even more contempt for the army's knowledge of the sea and ships.

By this time it was broad daylight, and it had begun to rain. We turned around, went back into a wooded place near the pond, listened to a few forest birds, and then the President had the top of his car put up. He and the people with him proceeded to eat sandwiches and coffee for breakfast (the President had had nothing), and he sent some back to Mr. Guernsey and me — which we refused because we had some of our own.

After this Miss Suckley got us all together around the President's car and took a picture with a little flash camera. She took one, and I took another. The President both times was sitting on one of the small folding seats right in the door — which was open. He seemed to enjoy having the pictures taken.

When I was near him for a moment there, and nobody around right then, he asked if I had ever put a string on a branch and watched the robins play with it — that he had done it as a boy. I had not, of course, and said “no”, expressing surprise. He added that they played with it just as kittens would. Of course, even though he is friendly and one forgets his great power, I was more or less tongue-tied in his presence and did not think until later that I should have said — equaling his bad pun — “But Mr. President, I thought only catbirds would do that.”

After the pictures, he left — bidding us all a very kind good-bye. We were all a little dazed but soon got over it, went on with our observations and welcomed the sun around nine o'clock — and it shone on us all the rest of the day. We identified 108 different species [now 107 as they included the Red-legged Black Duck]. The President plans to go with us again [but never did].

(signed) Jim

*Franklin Roosevelt*  
BIRDS OF DUTCHESS COUNTY

OBSERVER *F.D.R. - M.L.S. - R.G. - R.S.G. - J.L.W. with*  
*Mar 10 1942*

DATE *May 10, 1942* TIME *4 Am - 7:20 P.M.*

WEATHER *overcast at dawn. Light rain - 6:30-7:30*  
*clear by 10 am.*

LOCALITY *Thompson Pond - Cruger - Mt. Rutson*  
*Vandring's Cove - Pokenoin, Lake Walton*

The President autographed copies of the Dutchess County Checklist for everyone, which were subsequently checked with all birds seen or heard. The census continued from Thompson Pond to Cruger Island, Mt. Rutson (Ferncliff Forest), Vandenburg Cove, Poughkeepsie (Brickyard Swamp, now 44 Plaza), ending at Lake Walton at 7:20PM. They recorded Common Loon and Black Tern, both third census records.

James Louis Whitehead was born in 1913 and holds a Ph.D. in history from the University of Pennsylvania. It is not clear why George Gray or Frank Gardner did not participate as they were regulars on the May Census.



*Pileated Woodpeckers were effectively extirpated due to land clearing until the 1940s.*

*Northern Cardinals expanded to Dutchess County in the 1940s.*

Images by Chester Reed



## The Boy Scouts

Many of those who were interested in birds were also closely associated with the Boy Scouts. The Boy Scouts of America was organized in 1910 with the first *Boy Scout Handbook* published in 1911 in which Clinton Abbott wrote the chapter on bird study. Allen Frost spoke to Poughkeepsie troop 1 in 1912 prior to his association with Vassar Brothers Institute. Once he became curator at VBI he held bird identification classes for the Boy Scouts and Girl Scouts, from the early 1920s through 1944. In 1920, Maunsell Crosby was acting Scoutmaster for the Rhinebeck troop. During the 1920s the scouts often hiked about Grasmere. Following Crosby's death, the Dutchess County Scout Council renamed their nature society the Maunsell S. Crosby Society.

Arthur Bloomfield often opened his museum to the scouts and provided help to individual scouts interested in nature study. Frank Gardner was a merit badge examiner from the 1930s. Ralph Waterman was a Scoutmaster first then became interested in birds. He was also the Nature Director for Camp Nooteeming. After Frost's passing, his extensive nature notebooks were given to Camp Nooteeming.

Scout field trips visited both the Vassar College Museum of Natural History and the Vassar Brothers Institute Museum. A number of bird sightings are recorded from Camp Nooteeming which began in 1926 after the scouts had used an area at Jackson Pond (now Lake Walton). A county checklist compiled from scout sightings survives from the 1930s (right).

<b>BOY SCOUT CHECK LIST</b>				
Dutchess County				
OBSERVER _____				
LOCALITY _____				
DATES _____				
Grebe, Pied-Billed				
Heron, Great Blue				
Heron, Ea. Green				
Bittern, American				
Mallard, Common				
Duck, Common Black				
			Chickadee, Black-capped	
			<del>Nuthatch, White-breasted</del>	
			Creepers, Brown	
			Wren, Ea. House	
			Wren, Long-billed Marsh	
			Catbird	

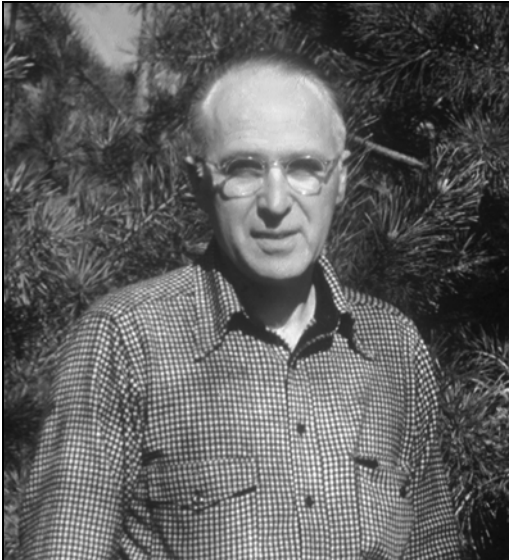
## Ralph T. Waterman & the Dutchess County Bird Club

*This article combines and adapts "Ralph T. Waterman Remembered" by Otis T. Waterman and the "History of the Waterman Bird Club, The Early Years" by Helen Manson, both from Ralph T. Waterman Bird Club 50th Anniversary booklet.*

Ralph Teneyck Waterman was born April 10, 1901 in Kinderhook, N.Y. His childhood was spent in Poughkeepsie on Forbus Street and Grand Avenue where he had a large garden and met his future wife, Katherine Otis (always called Pete). He managed to finish only the eighth grade before running away to join the Army during World War I at age 16. His mother had him returned, being underage, but as the war ended he did enlist, serving as an aide to General Pershing on a trip to Panama after the war. Married in 1922, he took up chicken farming with Pete on Sharon Turnpike, Millbrook. They moved to Poughkeepsie in 1933. They would have three children, Otis, Natalie, and George.

From 1925 Ralph also sold insurance. He represented Vail & Vail of Poughkeepsie, quickly becoming its president. In 1933 A. Russell Heaton bought into the company. They renamed the company the Waterman & Heaton Insurance Agency in 1940.

Ralph, an outdoorsman and sportsman since childhood, spent his summers fishing on Upton Lake. He was an avid trout fisherman, particularly fly fishing, spending many hours each season on the Sprout Creek in LaGrange or the Wappinger Creek above Pleasant Valley. His interest in birds did not really commence until 1943 when he took over as Scoutmaster of Troop 2 and then Troop 16 in Poughkeepsie. He was guiding a number of Boy Scouts, including his son, to attain the Eagle Badge. This required a merit badge in "Ornithology" and identifying 40 birds in the field. He became extremely interested and took to the field almost every chance he could. His favorite birding spots then were a marsh behind his house, Ireland's farm, and Brickyard Swamp, all in the Town of Poughkeepsie.



*Ralph Waterman behind his Poughkeepsie home, 1949*

He subsequently became an intense bird student, being helped by Allen Frost and Ray Guernsey, both experienced birders in the county since the 1910s. Ralph was also helped by several ornithologists at Vassar College, including Ralph Palmer in particular. In 1945 Waterman first went on the May Census. Ralph kept monthly bird records from March 1945 and encouraged others to do so as well. Requested by Allen Frost to take responsibility for continuing the May Census, Ralph obtained publicity by submitting reports to the Poughkeepsie newspaper. He also restarted the Christmas Count. In the late 1940s, he had county checklists printed, adding his insurance company address to the back.

Ralph's real claim to fame was the many people he taught and interested in birding in a relatively short period of time, from 1943 to 1958. He started his adult education classes at Arlington High School in 1948 at the urging of Eleanor Pink. Eleanor recalled that it was difficult to get the required ten to start the first class but its members included Marion Van Wagner, Dan Munsell, Helen Manson, Bill and Louisa Chrystal, Marge King, Natale Mestechin and several more. Subsequent classes produced birders which formed the Dutchess County Bird Club in 1949.

The success of the adult education classes was due to Ralph's charismatic nature and his intense interest in everything he did from fishing and birding to woodworking, ceramics, and golf. Ralph also gave many talks to local groups here and in Myrtle Beach where they went winters, 1952-58. His leadership ability manifested itself throughout his life as he was president or head of the Masons, the Kiwanis, the Dutchess Golf and Country Club, the Chamber of Commerce, First NYS Forest Practice Board, etc.

On April 21, 1949 the first meeting of the Dutchess County Bird Club was held with 14 members. At that time Ralph was conducting classes in Bird Identification at the Arlington High School Adult Education Program and members of the class were part of the club. Raymond Guernsey was president, Waterman vice-president, Marion Van Wagner secretary-treasurer, and Eleanor Pink records chairman. Guernsey financed the first efforts and a metal box was provided for the record cards.

The first meetings were held in the Vassar College New England Building, which at that time contained the natural history museum but by October they moved to the Arlington High School (now Arlington Middle School). Usually no formal speakers presented, rather Ralph Waterman gave talks on various topics such as bird habitat and attracting birds in winter. Attendance was usually about 12 people. Field trips were held at Boy Scout Camp Nooteeming, Brickyard Swamp, and Thompson Pond, plus members' homes. Some continued to go to the identification classes and participate in the annual May Census and the Christmas Bird Count. However, the club was loosely formed and even though some continued to keep records and go on field trips, the club was in need of reorganization. By 1952 they were effectively inactive as a club, 34 people had joined.

In 1958 all the available people from the classes were asked to meet at Baird State Park for a mid-summer get-together. There was quite a crowd and from that a group was formed and plans went ahead. On September 9 a meeting was held at the Arlington High School and the present club was born, again named the Dutchess County Bird Club. Officers were elected and Ray Connelly was the first president. It was off and running. Then tragedy struck. Our founder and good friend and his wife were killed in an automobile accident near Myrtle Beach, S.C. on Nov. 20, 1958. They were on vacation

and had planned to return to bird and guide the club in this new venture. The club was renamed the Ralph T. Waterman Bird Club on the first anniversary of Waterman's death. There were 71 charter members with the membership growing to 105 the first year.



*Thompson and Stissing Ponds, June 3, 1951, with members of the Dutchess County Bird Club. Left to right: two unknown, Eleanor Pink, Karen and Marion Van Wagner, Danforth Munsell, Ralph Waterman, Natalie Mestechin, Jane Geisler, Helen Manson, Mabel Brewster, and Louisa Chrystal. Photograph by Bill Chrystal.*

### **Ralph S. Palmer**



Ralph Simon Palmer was born in Maine in 1914. He grew up in Brunswick and graduated from the University of Maine in 1933, earning his Ph.D. from Cornell University in 1940. He became a zoology instructor at Vassar College in 1942 spending the summer improving the Natural History Museum collection. However he entered the Navy in 1943, returning to Vassar after the war. He was appointed a senior scientist at the New York State Museum in 1949, where he remained until retiring in 1976. He returned to Maine, living on the coast until his death in 2003.

While at Vassar, Palmer wrote *Maine Birds*, published in 1949, still the definitive history of Maine birds. He also was lead author and editor of the *Handbook of North American Birds*, sponsored by the AOU. Five volumes were published and work begun for follow-on volumes but the project was suspended much to Palmer's disappointment.

Palmer collected bird specimens in Dutchess County for the Vassar College collection, many of these are now at the New York State Museum. He also kept a number of local specimens for his private collection which were subsequently donated to Harvard's Museum of Comparative Zoology.

Palmer assisted Ralph Waterman as he began leading county bird activities. Palmer participated in five May Censuses and two Christmas Counts. He was also the guest speaker at the first annual dinner meeting of the current bird club in 1959.

## Dutchess County Bird Club Field Trip

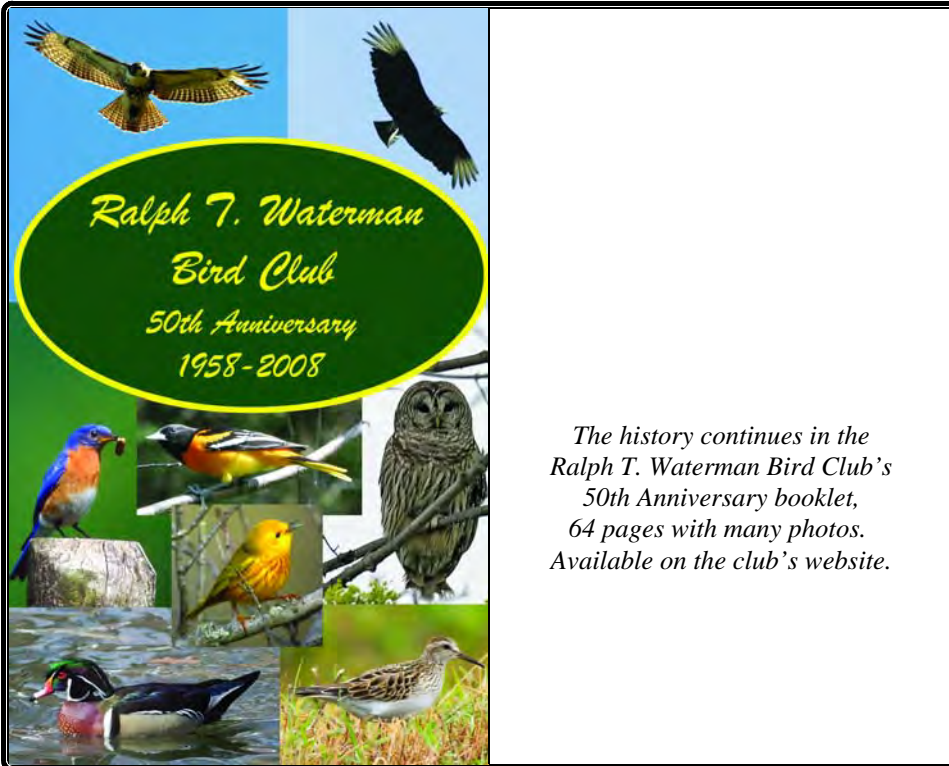
Sixteen Dutchess County Bird Club members met on May 6, 1950, a cloudy and hazy but warm Saturday afternoon, for a field trip to Brickyard Swamp and Vassar College led by Ralph Waterman. They met at Arlington High School at 3PM (Saturday was a regular work day for most) and spent an hour birding the edges of what remained of the swamp from the back of the high school. Then at 4PM they moved to the Vassar College campus for a picnic supper and continued birding until 8PM.

This is one of the few extant lists of a Dutchess County Bird Club field trip. Among the birds seen, three Herring Gulls on Sunset Lake were uncommon plus a Red Crossbill and Pine Siskin were very unusual that year. The full list of 66 birds seen follows, without individual counts as was the practice:

BYS	VC	Species	BYS	VC	Species
	✓	Ring-necked Pheasant	✓		Brown Thrasher
	✓	Osprey	✓	✓	European Starling
✓		Sharp-shinned Hawk	✓	✓	Louisiana Waterthrush
	✓	Cooper's Hawk	✓		Blue-winged Warbler
✓		Red-tailed Hawk	✓	✓	Black-and-white Warbler
✓	✓	Killdeer	✓		Nashville Warbler
✓		American Woodcock	✓		Common Yellowthroat
	✓	Herring Gull	✓	✓	Magnolia Warbler
	✓	Mourning Dove	✓	✓	Blackburnian Warbler
	✓	Barred Owl	✓	✓	Yellow Warbler
✓	✓	Chimney Swift	✓	✓	Yellow-rumped Warbler
	✓	Belted Kingfisher	✓	✓	Black-throated Green Warbler
✓	✓	Downy Woodpecker	✓	✓	Eastern Towhee
✓		Hairy Woodpecker	✓	✓	Chipping Sparrow
✓	✓	Northern Flicker	✓	✓	Field Sparrow
✓	✓	Least Flycatcher	✓	✓	Song Sparrow
✓	✓	Eastern Phoebe	✓		Swamp Sparrow
	✓	Eastern Kingbird	✓	✓	White-throated Sparrow
✓	✓	Blue-headed Vireo	✓		Dark-eyed Junco
✓		Blue Jay		✓	Scarlet Tanager
✓	✓	American Crow		✓	Northern Cardinal
	✓	Tree Swallow	✓	✓	Indigo Bunting
	✓	Barn Swallow	✓	✓	Red-winged Blackbird
✓	✓	Black-capped Chickadee	✓	✓	Eastern Meadowlark
	✓	White-breasted Nuthatch		✓	Rusty Blackbird
✓	✓	House Wren	✓	✓	Common Grackle
✓	✓	Ruby-crowned Kinglet	✓	✓	Brown-headed Cowbird
✓		Eastern Bluebird	✓	✓	Baltimore Oriole
	✓	Veery	✓		Purple Finch
	✓	Hermit Thrush		✓	Red Crossbill
	✓	Wood Thrush		✓	Pine Siskin
✓	✓	American Robin	✓		American Goldfinch
✓	✓	Gray Catbird	✓	✓	House Sparrow

## In closing

For nearly one hundred fifty years Dutchess County has been fortunate to have had many exceptional people conducting and documenting a variety of bird related activities. The Ralph T. Waterman Bird Club continues this proud heritage with enthusiastic members contributing to the knowledge and support of Dutchess County's birds. The history of birding in Dutchess County continues in the booklet prepared for the 50th anniversary of the Ralph T. Waterman Bird Club in 2008. May the future remain bright and may all the birds thrive.



## **Additions to Online Edition**

The sections which follow were not included in the printed version of this book. The first section, **SINCE THE 1950s**, includes articles appearing in *Wings over Dutchess* which are similar to other articles in this work but newer. They are added to preserve them for future reference. Following this is an **ADDENDUM** of images found after publication of the book but related to articles in the book. It is possible further material will be added should something relevant be found. The **PEOPLE INDEX** and **ILLUSTRATION INDEX** included in the printed book have been removed due to the simplicity of digital searching.



## Elting Arnold — Saved Thompson Pond

*On a club walk around Thompson Pond, when reaching the Arnold bench, people did not know about Elting Arnold. Thompson Pond in Pine Plains was forever saved from development in large part due to Elting Arnold's leadership. It is hoped members will again recognize his name and value his contributions.*



Harry Elting Arnold was born on Aug. 1, 1912 in Staatsburg, an only child. His father, also named Harry, practiced law in Red Hook. His mother's maiden name was Elting, the distinctive name by which he was always known. Soon after 1925 the family moved to Poughkeepsie where Elting attended Poughkeepsie High School and was active on debate teams. He graduated in 1930 as salutatorian. He continued to Williams College in Massachusetts, graduating summa cum laude in 1934. From there he attended Columbia University law school graduating in 1937, the elected president of his class. He then practiced law in New York City. In 1936 Elting had married Hannah Burr Polk, a high school classmate. They would have two daughters.

Elting was interested in nature early. He fished and hiked with his father. It is said he birded with Maunsell Crosby who died in 1931 suggesting this was during his high school years when both were active in the Boy Scouts. Elting also worked summers for the highway department spending much time outdoors. He reported bird observations while on vacation at the Connecticut

shore from at least 1939 through 1946. He also participated in many Christmas Bird Counts in the mid-Atlantic area. And he was a leading fund raiser on Birdathons in the Washington, DC area. Plus he was a licensed bird-bander and a charter member of the Waterman Bird Club.

In 1939, Elting accepted a position on the legal staff of the US Treasury Department in Washington, the beginning of a long and distinguished career in public service. He attended the Bretton Woods Conference in 1944 which established the World Bank to help reconstruction in Europe. From this he became Assistant General Counsel for Foreign Funds and Assets Control. Through 1973 Elting held positions in the Treasury Department concerning international finances. He was also the first General Counsel of the Inter-American Development Bank financing regional development in Latin America and the Caribbean. After retiring, he co-founded the law firm of Wolf, Arnold & Monroig, P.C. in Washington.

Elting was an environmentalist before that term became common. From 1955 he became a trustee of The Nature Conservancy, chairman of the Project Review Committee, the Conservancy's secretary through 1971, and their informal legal adviser. He loved serving on the Project Review Committee, when he would troop over hill and dale, through swamps and briers, checking on potential projects. He was able to digest an enormous amount of information and cut to the heart of an issue. Elting was one of the few people whose judgment the Conservancy relied on to evaluate major projects. He had great courage of conviction and selfless dedication to wildlife preservation. He was a passionate conservationist.

Elting also served on the board of the Audubon Naturalist Society providing support for establishing a national park designation for the C&O Canal. Watkins Island in the Potomac was

named the Elting Arnold Conservation Area in 1991. He was also their treasurer for many years. Plus he served on the Investment Committee of the Maryland Ornithological Society.

For Dutchess County and indeed the Northeast, Thompson Pond is one of the sites where Elting made an outstanding contribution. While birding there in the summer of 1958 he recognized the special value of the completely undeveloped glacial lake and marsh where King Rails were often found, and with adjacent Stissing Mountain now the winter home of Golden Eagles. Elting persuaded George Brown, owner of Briarcliff Farms, to sell the pond and sufficient land to offer protection, approximately 180 acres. Elting also worked with Robert Palmatier, the Pine Plains town supervisor.

Elting presented his proposal to the Nature Conservancy which in November backed him with a three year loan of \$20,000 to buy the property, although there was a portion of lake shore not owned by Briarcliff Farms. A Thompson Pond Committee was formed with Thelma Haight as the chair and Newton Deuel as the first treasure. Vivian Parkhurst soon became the secretary / treasure. In less than three years with constant, often imaginative, campaigns, the debt was paid. Waterman Bird Club members, Pine Plains residents, and many others contributed time, effort, and money.

However the job was not quite done. The former Stissing Camp owned the last segment of the lake shore not fully protected on the east shore. Then in 1972 they agreed to sell 135 acres for \$55,000 to the Thompson Pond Preserve. Elting with the Nature Conservancy, and all the others, came back together with another loan from the Conservancy. This too was paid off in due course. In 1975 the National Park Service recognized Thompson Pond Preserve which also includes the east side of Stissing Mountain, as a National Natural Landmark. The Nature Conservancy manages the Thompson Pond Preserve.

The Friends of Stissing Landmarks (FOSL) was formed in 1986 to save the fire tower on Stissing Mountain. The tower was built in 1933 by the Civilian Conservation Corp. One acre around the tower was sold to FOSL by the Thompson Pond Preserve.

Elting passed away on Dec. 28, 1988 in Chevy Chase, Md. On June 24, 1989 Elting's family and friends gathered to dedicate a granite bench recognizing Elting's contributions to the preservation of Thompson Pond. In January 2004 a second granite bench was added to also recognize Thelma Haight's work in saving Thompson Pond.

Special thanks to Elting's daughters Sarah and Patricia, for much information and the photo of Elting, 1980s, location unknown.

## **A Christmas Bird Count**

The following article, used with permission, appeared in *Audubon Magazine*, Jan-Feb. 1963. In it, Herb Saltford (1911-1999) describes participating in the Ralph T. Waterman Bird Club Christmas Count in 1961. The Christmas Count experience has changed little, but more species are now found. Herb for many years ran Saltford's Flower Shop on Cannon St. He was active in the Waterman Bird Club, Vassar Brothers Institute and other organizations.

### **A look back: the Christmas Count of 1961**

BY HERB SALTFFORD

I found my first bird census thrilling [on Saturday, Dec. 30, 1961]. The Christmas bird count goes something like this:

The day dawns clear and cold, about 18 above. A foot of snow covers the ground. I have prepared for it with warm clothing and hot breakfast, and am just finishing the coffee when our club president, "Oat" (for Otis [Waterman]), stops by for me. So, with field glasses, bird book and lunch box in hand, I enter his car expectantly. He is an old hand at birding. His father was a pioneer naturalist in our area and our Ralph T. Waterman Bird Club honors his name.

Driving a short stretch to the Hudson River shore, Oat says, "Let's see if there are any black-backed gulls." [the first county sighting was December 1958.] A few herring gulls begin our list for the day but black-backed gulls are absent. No ducks either, just juncos and black-capped chickadees, an inauspicious start.

We drive inland 10 miles and make two stops: first, to call on Brad [Whiting], switch to his roomier car in which he carries a field telescope and then to call for Helen [Manson], whose sharp eyes and local acquaintances will, we find, prove invaluable.

Now, off to visit residential feeders in the area [Moore's Mills], we observe evening grosbeaks, tufted titmice, chickadees, tree sparrows, downy woodpeckers (all reasonably familiar to us) and a pair of red-breasted nuthatches, which are a rare find here. [Evening Grosbeaks are no longer expected but Red-breasted Nuthatches are usually found.]

It's nearing noon and, having exhausted nearby probabilities, we head for open roads. We count crows and starlings by tens, almost wishing there weren't any.

Although the ponds are frozen, there is some open water in the streams. We watch for ducks, but see none. Helen spots hawks (a sparrow hawk, or kestrel; and some red-tailed), kingfishers (with their squatty sitting-on-the-phone-wire profile) and ring-necked pheasants [no longer as common]. We all see the occasional blue jays.

Suddenly we feel the biting cold and hunger. Time, indeed, for lunch. Hot coffee melts some of the icicles inside us. With renewed vigor we head for farmlands and open fields and find a flock of eastern meadowlarks [now hard to find].

By this time, early in the afternoon, we are really pushing for added species and totals. While I am still elated by the newness of it all, trying to retain every morsel for my memory, I can feel the pervasive seriousness of our mission. It's good sport, yes, but there's a job to be done. What our combined census groups note today will enter the National Audubon Society's records, adding another page to the endless chapter of yet-to-be-known facts of bird habits and migrations. And we are—*I am*—a part of it!

Next, a stream with open water where simultaneously with Oat's "watch for black ducks," we see five of them! In a single flock are 200 horned larks, mourning doves, and ... "Do you see something white?" asks Helen. Brad promptly sets his 'scope, with tripod atop the car hood.

"A snow bunting," we all agree. "And something else ..."

This one proves—with the bird book's help—to be a Lapland longspur, a rarity here, and as we later learn, only the fourth ever noted in our county [actually it was nearer the tenth record]. This makes us feel warm all over, despite the dropping temperature.

Next, we seek owls and fox sparrows but to no avail. All day I have watched for brown creepers and the winter wren with no results. As we stand there in the snow, four mallard ducks drop down on the ice-covered pond adjacent, another species for the record.

With daylight waning, we hike into the woods to seek the grouse, pileated woodpecker and elusive brown creeper. A ruffed grouse whirs from nearby evergreens; but nothing else. One more for the day's list, nevertheless.

As we leave the woods to re-enter our car, darkness quickly falls. Back on a narrow country road we stop atop a wooded hill and listen to a rumbling "Who-who-who-who-who." And then a lower pitched "Who-who-who-who." The female great horned owl has called for company, and a sociable male has answered.

Oat tries a few "Hoo-hoots" in hope of stirring up a barred owl for our count—but total silence. And it is time to report our day's results. Now we proceed by prearrangement to the home of a club member [Eleanor Pink], along with a dozen other hardy amateur naturalists. Liquid and solid refreshments dissolve the ice congealed within us. Systematically, President Oat and his census chair(wo)man [Florence Germond] call out all possible species, and tally figures for the 15-mile diameter circle covered, as we compare notes and reminiscences.

Of the 51 [50 accepted by Oat] species identified, our own quartet found 38. But my own personal reward is that so many of them are the first I have seen in my life: the black duck, red-tailed hawk, rough-legged hawk, sparrow hawk, Lapland longspur, horned lark, red-breasted nuthatch, meadowlark and snow bunting.

Other birds someone should have seen, but didn't were the red-winged blackbirds, cedar waxwings, [Northern] shrikes, mockingbirds, grackles, Carolina wrens—and the little winter

wren that still evades me. But all in all—excluding crows, starlings and English sparrows—we did count 4,200 birds.

Some reflective thoughts [compared to 1958-60]:

- Only six mallard ducks this time, compared to more than 20 any previous year.
- Fifty per cent fewer red-tailed hawks than before.
- Pheasants on the increase, up 20 per cent.
- And the same, in greater percentages, for mourning doves, horned larks, hairy and downy woodpeckers, tufted titmice, cardinals, tree sparrows and white-throated sparrows.
- On the decrease: blue jays, waxwings, cowbirds and robins which, presumably, would rather winter elsewhere.

Snow buntings had never before been counted on our census [starting in 1958, were seen in 1916 and 1944] and the fact that I was privileged to see one may have been the most memorable part of the day for me, unless it was the Lapland longspur.

With it all came a formerly unrealized awareness of surroundings which makes even a simple walk down the driveway more meaningful.

The birds, plants, grass and trees are there for us to see, to enjoy and appreciate. Let us sharpen our senses to these wonders around us.

## 50+ years of Bluebirds

It was 1962 that the Dutchess County Bluebird Trail was created by Florence Germond. Over the first 50 years, well over 21,000 Eastern Bluebirds have fledged. It is hard to realize that before 1962 it could be difficult to find an Eastern Bluebird in Dutchess County. Until the late 1930s Bluebirds were common then they declined year by year.

In 1960, Florence was visiting her sister outside Rochester, Minnesota when she met a gentleman who described his success in encouraging Bluebirds to nest in a series of boxes he had placed in the area. This success got Florence thinking that she could accomplish the same thing in Dutchess County. Over the winter of 1961-62 she found support from John Matteson, a Waterman Bird Club member in Hyde Park, who made 19 nesting boxes. On March 31, 1962 these boxes, plus three others, were mounted in Pleasant Valley, Stanfordville, and Clinton Corners.

That first spring five of the boxes housed Tree Swallows, four were homes for House Wrens, and House Sparrows raised a family in another. One more was stolen! But on Willowbrook Rd., Stanford, a pair of Eastern Bluebirds successfully raised a family. And then they successfully raised a second brood, fledging a total of six young. Florence was encouraged, everyone was encouraged. So John made 13 more boxes and the trail expanded.

The trail continued to expand each year. In 1965, after only four years, 112 young fledged. In 1981, 400 fledged from 171 boxes. In 1992, 1021 fledged from 442 boxes. Before the trail, only six Bluebirds were recorded on the 1960 May Census and six more on the 1960 Christmas Count. Since 1988 it is normal to find over 50 on each count, sometimes nearly 200. The Bluebirds are back and can be found every month of the year. The trail was certainly successful.



Florence's success spread when Art Gingert from the Miles Wildlife Sanctuary in Sharon, Conn. established the Northwest Connecticut Bluebird Trail in 1977. Together Florence and Art shared experiences in solving problems and learning new techniques. Florence kept extra nests should it be necessary to replace a destroyed one, she could even build one from scratch. She had recipes for "Bluebird" food. If a snow storm struck after eggs had hatched, she provided extra food to the parents. She fought blowflies, raccoons, snakes, and mice. She won and the Bluebirds won.

Initially with help from Thelma Haight and then from Art Gingert, Bluebird nestlings were banded. On July 1, 1980 Art and Florence banded 50 nestlings, a large number for one day. Eventually Florence became a subpermittee so that she could band and Meg Guernsey helped her. A few were subsequently recovered. A nestling from May 1985 was recaptured near Washington, DC in January 1986 in a flock of 200 Bluebirds. Another from July 1985 was killed by a cat in Woodstock, Vermont in June 1986.

Bluebird Box Cleaning Day became a special day in early March, eagerly anticipated. The day was a "field trip" where everyone volunteered to clean boxes while looking for Bluebirds and other early spring arrivals. Everyone met at Florence's home on the Shunpike where she had lists of box locations for each team. The prior year's nest would be removed, a nail or screw might be tightened, and the predator guard checked. Then on to find the next box, which could be like a scavenger hunt, especially if the box had fallen over. Occasionally a mouse would jump out as the box was opened adding to the "fun."

Florence had many helpers. She coordinated the monitors who regularly looked after the bluebirds and the boxes. And boxes were made by many people. The trail would not exist without the hard working monitors and box builders. We lost Florence in 1994. Subsequently Peggy Faciani then Dorcas Brower, and now Susan Gilnack have been the trail coordinators.

Many people monitor boxes, some have done so for a number of years, and many monitor over 30 boxes. Ed Solan made 62 nest boxes in 2012 with all of the poles and baffles donated by local businesses. Jerry Gilnack installs the nest boxes and does repairs. The trail is in good hands and continues to fledge large numbers of Eastern Bluebirds. More trail monitors can always be used.

#### NOTES

Source of early history was an interview with Florence, "Housing Project Making Progress in Rebuilding Area Bluebird Flock" *Poughkeepsie Journal*, March 6, 1966, plus "The Return of the Bluebird" by Roger A. Cohn in *Dutchess Magazine*, Summer 1994, pp.52-58.

Photo of Florence Germond (L) and Thelma Haight (R), taken March 1979 at Buttercup Sanctuary, Stanfordville by Art Gingert / Wildlands Photography. Art and Susan Gilnack were most helpful in providing data and reviews.

## Stories of Brother Michael

BY ROBERT BOWLER

*Careful readers of The Birds of Dutchess County will notice the recurring name of Brother Michael Dougherty. As keeper of the club records, I have found many interesting records and letters from him, as well as a beautifully drawn map of the Cruger Island area showing the locations of Cerulean Warbler nests he had found. Brother Michael left this area long before I arrived and I have regretted that I never met him. I learned that one of his students, Robert Bowler, is a club member. He told me some of his memories of Brother Michael and kindly consented to write this article.*

*Barbara Butler*

As part of the 50th Anniversary of the Waterman Bird Club, Barbara Butler asked if I would write something about one of the early characters of the Club whom most of you probably don't know: Brother Michael Dougherty of St. Joseph's Normal Institute in Barrytown (The Institute property is now the Unification Theological Seminary founded by Rev. Sun Myung Moon). Brother Michael was a math teacher and a dorm prefect at St. Joseph's in the late 50s and early 60s. I attended the Institute from 1960-64. First, let me explain that the students at the Normal Institute

were not court-ordered troubled kids from NYC; nor were we committed there for any other untold reason. The name “Institute” was a throwback to a European term for a “training school.” St. Joe’s was a sort of junior seminary and we were all aspiring teachers.

Brother Michael (“No Sweat” as the kids called him) was an extraordinarily talented individual, who did everything with slow, deliberate perfection and with such apparent ease that the nickname was easy to comprehend. He was a great athlete – very important to an apartment-dwelling kid from the Bronx, like me. His smooth swing of a bat could drive the ball farther than any of us. His graceful speed on skates enabled him to out play/score the best of us. He was brilliant (well, at least *he* understood algebra and trig!). He was a craftsman: he helped me to build a “gun stock” on which I could mount my telescope. The scope is long gone, but I still have the stock. He built a beautiful purple martin house and mounted it out beyond the ball fields (more about this later). And he was an avid, perhaps rabid, bird watcher with exceptional observational and recognition skills. This taciturn teacher was also the ultimate skeptic. If we reported seeing an unusual bird, we didn’t really see it unless he confirmed it.



There was the day in May, 1961 when I heard what I thought was a waterthrush singing in a grove of Norway Spruce trees near the school. However, even as a novice bird watcher I recognized a problem: there was no water anywhere near that grove of trees. I rounded up a few friends who were also interested in birds and we set off into the grove, binoculars and bird books in hand. With us was Hector Galban, a recent student arrival. His family had just escaped from Castro’s Cuba. Hector spoke little English, but it did not take him long to spot a bird and point it out to us in his Peterson guide as a Yellow-Throated Warbler. We thought not, until we too saw it. We hustled off to get Brother Michael who gave us the all too familiar smirk of disbelief. But “No Sweat” sauntered over anyway. To our relief he confirmed the sighting! A short time later a small group of people arrived at the grove (visitors rarely came on campus). I learned later that they were from the Waterman Bird Club. Club members made a second trip to the campus that fall when Brother Michael saw an Arctic Three-toed Woodpecker in that same grove of trees. These were my first contacts with the Waterman birders.

I remember the time that Brother Michael took a small group of us to Arlington High School to attend a Club meeting. One of the members had recently returned from vacation to the Grand Tetons and was giving a talk on the mountains and sharing his slides. This was an incredibly exciting experience for us because we were pretty much cloistered on campus and we never were allowed off grounds. Since that day it has been my dream to go to the Tetons to see the incredible beauty I remember from the Club member’s slides. I haven’t gotten there yet but ...



*Hector Galban points out Yellow-throated Warbler for R. Chomiak, Br. Michael, K. Brooks, and R. Faucher on May 11, 1961, the second county sighting.*

Back to that martin house I mentioned earlier. Well it seemed that Brother Michael had built it a couple of years before I arrived but had never been successful in attracting martins. I remember the excitement when in 1961 the martins finally did arrive. Even Brother managed to exhibit a hint of exuberance. The martins began nesting but then the house sparrows arrived, taking possession of the house and soon chasing off the martins. The following year Brother Michael plugged the nesting holes until the martins showed up. But once again the sparrows invaded.

Year three began in the same fashion. But this time Brother had a more “shocking” strategy. For several mornings, while all the students were safely in class (but I had a window seat), Brother would casually walk across the ball fields towards the martin house, .22 rifle tucked by his side. A Brother with a gun! One by one the sparrows began to disappear. All, that is, but for one wily pair. Seems they got wise to this morning stroll and Brother could no longer get close enough to get a good shot. Next day I saw the school car drive slowly down the road, briefly stopping by the bird house. In two passes, the sparrow problem was solved; the martins successfully nested that year and even more nested the year after that ... “Sweat” solved the problem. Actually, all of the students took note of these colorful birds, their song and flight, making “watchers” out of even the most cynical urbanites.

There was another time when Brother Michael found an injured Great Horned Owl in the woods. He brought it back to the school, intending to nurse it back to health. Unfortunately, the owl died the next day. But Brother, ever the scientist-teacher, turned this into an opportunity. He allowed any interested student to see and to touch this magnificent bird. Then he mounted the bird on a fence post across the field, next to a huge Elm tree. What would happen? Again, having a window seat in English class had advantages. There were more interesting things going on outside the classroom than the Shakespeare lesson that Brother Timothy was teaching inside! I think that every migrating hawk in the County came in for a close look at this owl, out in broad day light. Many hung out in that Elm for awhile before moving on.

Well, Brother Michael introduced me and dozens of other students to the world of birds. I now see, hear, smell and appreciate the beauty of the world around me that until then I did not know existed. It has enriched my life and I am eternally grateful to Brother Michael. In turn I have shared, or forced, my interest in birds on friends and family, many of whom have said it has enriched their lives too.

One last anecdote. Back in May 2008 my wife and I saw a Summer Tanager in our yard. It wasn't until a couple of days later that I learned that this was only the third sighting of the Tanager in the County. Barbara Butler recently sent me some of Brother Michael's sighting records from the early 60s I noted that 46 years before, almost to the day, Brother Michael saw the first Summer Tanager ... curious ...

ADDENDUM: Brother Michael was born in Newburgh, NY on Nov. 6, 1925 as Joseph Anthony Dougherty. He was a graduate of Catholic University, Washington, D.C., and received a Master of Art Degree in mathematics from Manhattan College in 1956 and a Master of Science Degree from Union College, Schenectady, N.Y. in 1964. He passed away on Oct. 1, 2008 at Christian Brothers Academy, Lincroft, NJ.

Both photos courtesy of Robert Bowler.

## Remembering Davis W. Finch

Davis Finch was a major Dutchess County birder from 1967 to 1973. He was the person asked to confirm a new or rare species before it was considered real. Davis was an outstanding birder. He knew all the bird calls and could mimic them to coax a bird into view for others to see. His personality was magnetic, always willing to help, to explain, to teach. For bird club members, Davis was very special as was any bird walk with him.

Davis Wells Finch was born in Boston on March 12, 1938. He grew up in East Kingston, NH eventually returning to live in the family home. His father was an English teacher at Phillips Exeter Academy from which Davis graduated in 1955. While always attracted to nature, at the Academy he met math teacher Bob Smart who helped Davis develop a passion for birds. He went on to graduate from Yale University in 1959 with a degree in French. After living briefly in France he taught French at Yale then at Vassar College.

Davis came to Vassar in 1967 and soon joined the Waterman Bird Club. At the same time he became the Northeastern - Maritime regional editor for *Audubon Field Notes*, now *North American Birds*, which he continued to do through 1977. Davis contributed monthly records and participated in many club walks. On May 12, 1973, census day in Dutchess County, Davis joined

Bob Smart, Tom Davis, and Paul Lehman in an attempt to find 200 birds in one day in New York State. They set out at midnight at Thompson Pond and by noon had 118 species in Dutchess, then headed for Jamaica Bay and Long Island. They recorded 178 species of birds in one day, a state record at that time.

However Davis was only in Dutchess County for five years, leaving in 1973 to start his own birding tour company. Joining with Will Russell, they formed Northeast Birding Tours to lead birding tours of New England and the Canadian Maritimes. The company was very successful and expanded to include other locations. It became WINGS in 1980. Surely this name derives from the Waterman newsletter *Wings over Dutchess*. Club members participated in their tours, particularly tours led by Davis. It was one of the first companies to focus on bird tours, starting a new industry.



Davis led tours generally to South America, indeed this became his specialty leading nearly one hundred tours there over the years and becoming a true expert on neotropical birds. Guyana was a favorite country. Always enthusiastic, satisfied clients returned again to share a trip with Davis.

When he reduced his tour schedule, he became an active member of Rare Bird Record Committees for New Hampshire, Maine, and Massachusetts, often going to find the rare bird reported. Starting in 1951, he regularly participated in numerous Christmas Bird Counts, often compiling the results.

Then there was his “backyard” bird feeder. Davis lived in the family home, a former farm with plenty of land available where he maintained a “bird feeder of epic proportions,” a meat pile composed of scraps and bones obtained from local butchers and augmented by an occasional deer or farm animal carcass. He calculated that during twenty years he provided 128,000 pounds to the meat pile, an average of over three tons per year. It attracted hawks and gulls in great numbers.

Davis was given Maunsell Crosby’s 1921 bird journal by Crosby’s daughter in 1969 and he saved it. In 2020 Davis found it again and gave it to me. I passed it to the FDR Library where other Crosby journals are kept. It was one of the lost journals which the library was happy to accept. Davis also kept excellent bird journals with his extremely clear handwriting. It is unknown where his will be saved.

Davis was married briefly following college. Jean Topping, his sister, shared the family home following her retirement from teaching. She passed away in 2023. Davis passed away Oct. 18, 2024 in East Kingston, NH.

Photo of Davis Finch receiving New Hampshire Audubon award for outstanding contributions to the study of New Hampshire birds, 2016.

## **Bob Smart – Competitive Birder**

Bob Smart was a birder on the national level. He spent only six years in Dutchess County, yet he discovered five casual / accidental species in the county. Bob liked nothing better than a full day in the field, no matter where he was. He simply loved birds and birding.

Robert William Smart was born Aug. 1, 1929 in Amherst, Mass. to Harold Smart and Helen Parkis Smart. He was an only child. While Bob grew up in Amherst, during the war his parents moved to Hartford, Conn. and he graduated from Hartford High School. Bob then attended Amherst College, graduating in 1950, and earning a Masters Degree in teaching from Harvard University the following year.

Bob became interested in birds at a young age. Following college, he decided to tour the country and do what is now called a “Big Year.” In 1952 he specifically set a goal of seeing as



many birds as possible within the United States in one year. This was done without guide books and with minimal contacts. He set the record with 515 species.<sup>1</sup> Unfortunately, the following year Roger Tory Peterson and James Fisher also toured the country and broke Bob's record.

Also in 1952 Bob was elected to the Nuttall Ornithological Club in Boston. It is not known who nominated him for membership but Bob had spent a good deal of time birding at Plum Island and doing multiple Christmas Counts, often with Ludlow Griscom. Bob told the story of finding a Virginia Rail on a Christmas Count. During the end-of-day tallying when the rail was mentioned, Griscom said they were long gone in winter from Massachusetts, at that point Bob produced the rail which he conveniently had captured. Bob joined the AOU in 1953 and over the years attended many of their conventions. He also joined the Audubon Society of New Hampshire at this time.



Bob's first teaching position was at Phillips Exeter Academy in 1952 where he met student Davis Finch. In 1955 Bob accepted the position of Chemistry teacher at the New Hampton School in New Hampton, NH, a boarding prep school for boys. All the time remaining active with his bird interests. Then in 1962 Bob took a leave and moved to Africa for two years teaching math at the Sir Samuel Baker School in Gulu, Uganda. Bob used his time in East Africa to observe birds, driving a VW Beetle everywhere. He found a number of species previously unrecorded in that area as well as a number unreported for many years. He also kept a pet monkey named Thelonius.

Upon his return to New Hampton Bob became especially active with the Audubon Society of New Hampshire holding many positions including president from 1968 to 1972. He was also in contact with major birders across the United States, and had become a member of the "600 Club," an informal group of people who had seen 600 or more species of birds in North America. Bob had 614 by 1969. In those days it was Bob's practice to mail small slips of paper to various people noting rare bird sightings. Bob and a few others started what soon became the American Birding Association (ABA). Bob held the position of second vice president then first vice president. But Bob had a problem in a flask shaped like binoculars, it made a good joke ("bar-noculars") but represented trouble.

A big change for Bob came in 1972 when he left New Hampton for a teaching position at the Millbrook Boys School. This is also when he joined the Waterman Bird Club. Bob's friend, Davis Finch, was teaching at Vassar College, but left in 1972 as Bob moved to Dutchess. Bob was also interested in opera and frequently combined his two interests on trips to New York City.

Beside his Africa teaching trip, Bob took other foreign trips when he could. In 1969 he journeyed to Panama. He also birded in Columbia, Ecuador, and Puerto Rico. While at Millbrook, he would often take students to the Everglades during spring vacation.

Bob set another goal, trying to see 200 species of birds in New York State in one day, it had never been done. On May 12, 1973, census day in Dutchess County, Bob was joined by Davis Finch, Tom Davis, and Paul Lehman. They set out early and completed the county census at Thompson Pond and Cruger Island, then at noon headed for Jamaica Bay and points on Long Island. At evening they headed back to Westchester County to drop Lehman at his home and to find a Common Nighthawk. They had recorded 178 species of birds in one day, a state record at that time.<sup>2</sup>

Bob was becoming still more active nationally. In 1975 he was a member of the ABA Checklist Committee. He also began writing the summaries of seasonal sightings for the *Kingbird* journal. In 1977 he was a member of the first New York Records Committee (NYSARC). But then everything changed again. Bob left Millbrook in August 1977, returning to live with his mother in Amherst. He was still actively birding including helping to form the Amherst Bird Club. In early 1979 Bob signed up for a pelagic trip from Ocean City, Md. As his friends gathered in the early morning of February 3 waiting for the boat to depart, Bob had not arrived, and the boat departed. Upon their return they went to the motel where Bob was staying only to discover he had

died. It was ruled of a gastrointestinal hemorrhage, the demon drink had gotten the better of Bob. His North America life list stood at 653.

Bob never married. He was extremely well liked by his students and his birding friends. He told wonderful stories and had a hardy laugh. Some friends do not think he kept detailed birding records, but whatever he did keep are now lost.

#### NOTES

[1] No list of these birds has been found but it is also reported that he saw 510 species. The difference is likely either eliminating any seen only in Baja California or maybe an adjustment for taxonomic changes. He did not travel through Canada, nor to Alaska in 1952 although Peterson did the following year. Guy Emerson held the previous record with 497 species seen in 1939.

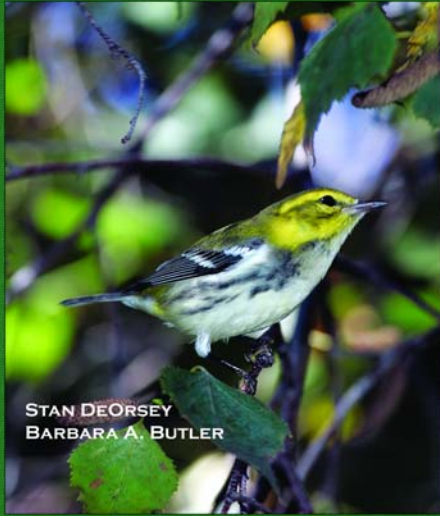
[2] On May 21, 1967, Bob had set a record by seeing 154 species in one day in New Hampshire, with others.

Photo courtesy of Karl Overman, taken March 1969 in Panama.

See also *ABA Birding*, June 1979.

## The Birds of Dutchess County, 2006

### THE BIRDS OF DUTCHESS COUNTY NEW YORK



### The Birds of Dutchess County, NY

by Stan DeOrsey & Barbara A. Butler

published in 2006; 273 pages, 6"x9".

Updated online copy on Waterman web site.

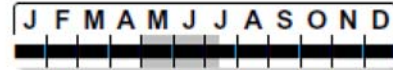
*This work utilized the extensive records of the Waterman Bird Club and the rich historical county bird records.*

*The Introduction describes the history of ornithology in Dutchess County along with species changes and land use changes. The body of the book is effectively a record book noting every bird species confirmed in Dutchess County. Each is described with regard to when and where normally found. Historical changes are explained in detail since 1870.*

#### ———— TUFTED TITMOUSE (*Baeolophus bicolor*) ————

**Normal Dates:** All year

**Usual Locale:** Residential areas with trees and feeders



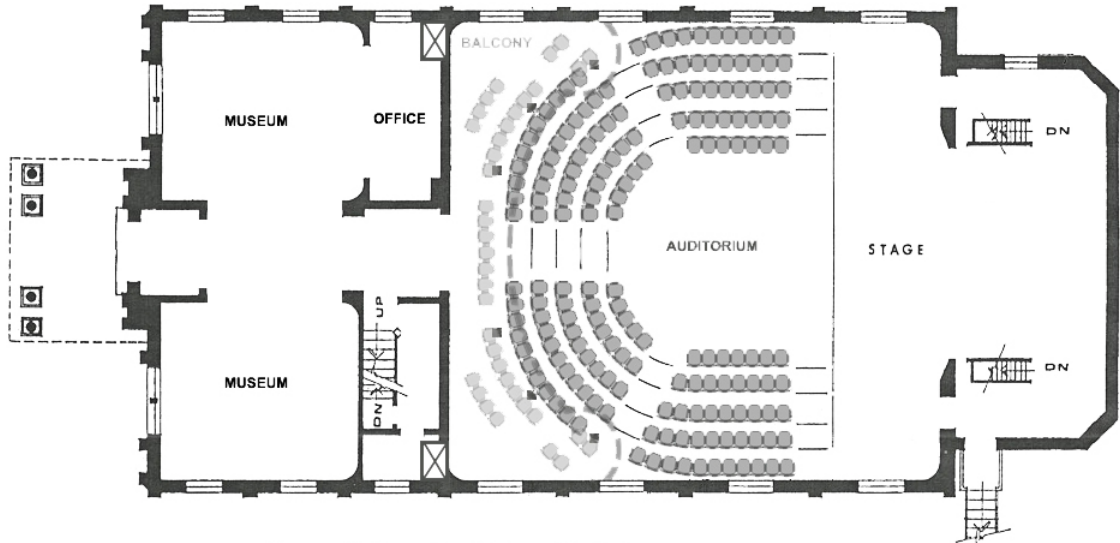
Permanent Resident, Breeds

**Status since 1990:** The Tufted Titmouse, a frequent visitor to feeders, is found in most backyards. During the winter months, many people have two to six sharing a feeder, though more are occasionally seen. They are found throughout the county. Nesting starts early, by April, with the first young seen towards the end of May. Families are especially noticeable during June and July. Titmice do not migrate any appreciable distance and will return to backyard feeders as soon as sunflower seed is provided.

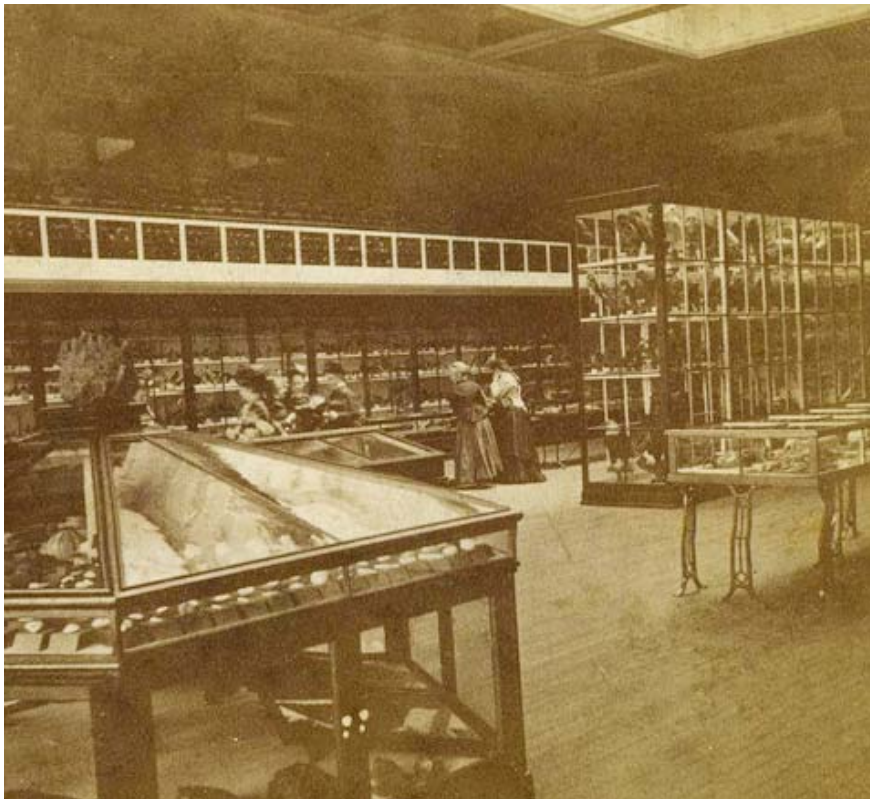
**Historical Notes:** The Tufted Titmouse was a southern species found as far north as New Jersey in the nineteenth century and reaching New York City about 1930. The first record for Dutchess County is Oct. 28, 1929, at Rhinebeck by Crosby, and he collected it. The next sighting was one on May 1, 1950, at Dover Plains by Jack Newlin. The third record was May 11, 1953, the first on the May Census. From that point, they were seen yearly, with around 20 reported in 1958. Although they may have nested as early as 1955 along Boardman Rd., Poughkeepsie, the first confirmed nesting in Dutchess County was July 5, 1960, on the Shunpike, Washington, when Florence Germond found a recently fledged family of six. A second clutch fledged Aug. 5. They continue to expand and are now regularly found in Maine. They have steadily increased on the censuses, the peaks are 239 in December 1995 and 185 in May 1996.



The following images have been found since publication of the original work and are simply too good to ignore. Added too are some recently published articles.



*Original Vassar Brothers Institute first floor plan with museum at the front of the building. The library was over the museum on the second floor. The third floor was not yet used. See page 34.*



*Vassar College Museum of Natural History looking back left from the front right, 1880s. The upstairs gallery is also lined with cases. See page 26.*

*From a stereo view card.*



*Alfred Hasbrouck, 1860s, the only person to document the release of House Sparrows in Poughkeepsie. See page 20.*



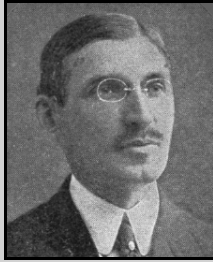
*Winfrid Alden Stearns, 1876 at Amhurst College. Four years later he was in Fishkill-on-Hudson collecting data for his booklets of local birds and plants. See page 31. Courtesy Amherst College Archives and Special Collections*



*Edwin Clark Kent, 1876 at Columbia University. The years immediately following he was actively birding in southern Dutchess County. See page 32. Courtesy Columbia University Archives*



*In 1870 Dr. Charles Kittredge opened his home to care for certain patients (top). It was named the Riverview Home for Nervous Invalids. Peter de Nottbeck with his mother and sister, also Winfrid Stearns, boarded here under Dr. Kittredge's care as noted in the 1880 census. By the early 1890s the name changed to Riverview Sanitarium with the addition of another home across the street at 40 Ferry St., Beacon [now Wolcott Ave.] (bottom). The de Nottbeck's moved to the new home where they lived the rest of their lives. Both buildings have subsequently been torn down. See page 25.*



## Ferd Sudow - Pheasant Fancier

At Poughkeepsie early in the twentieth century, Ferd Sudow ran a mail-order pheasant business named United States Pheasantry. He regularly placed classified ads in a variety of magazines to sell pheasant eggs, live birds, and especially a book on how to make money from pheasants. He also sold fancy pigeons and rabbits. Initially he issued a sales catalog which he expanded in 1906 and 1910 to provide extensive information on raising all types of fowl under the title *The Reliable Pheasant Standard*. The business closed about 1915.

Ferd Sudow was born in 1862 in Haselünne, Germany, his birth name being Ferdinand Joseph Sudendorf. He immigrated to the United States in 1881, worked in New York City and married. In 1897 he moved to Amityville, Long Island and became a poultry and pheasant farmer but in 1904 he relocated to Hyde Park then to Poughkeepsie, living at 9 High St. In September 1919 he moved to Los Angeles where he died between 1923 and 1929.

**PHEASANT BREEDING** pays 800 percent better than chickens. A hen Pheasant is worth from \$8.00 to \$30.00 for her egg produce yearly. Explanatory catalogue, 250 illustrations, colored plates, premium exchange, 20c. All ornamental birds and animals. Eggs for hatching, lowest prices. Reply for stamp. Pheasants and pigeons go well together. United States Pheasantry, Poughkeepsie, N. Y. 177. mar 07

*From The Poultry Tribune, 1906*



*Images from postcards Sudow used for advertising. Left: Swinhoe Pheasant from Taiwan. Right: Lady Amherst Pheasant from China.*



## Young Maunsell Crosby

Maunsell Crosby attended the Morrystown School (*above*) in New Jersey from 1900 to 1904. He enjoyed the boarding school and even found time for limited birding. During the summers of 1900 and 1901 Clinton Abbott tutored Maunsell at Grasmere, but in the summers of 1902 and 1903 Maunsell apparently worked at the Kaaterskill Hotel in the Catskill Mountains. His job is not known but likely he was a waiter in the extensive dining facilities. He was 15 years old having completed his sophomore year. In September 1904 he entered Harvard. *See page 61.*

*In 2018 six picture post cards were found mostly written by Maunsell to his parents while at school, above image from one. Their provenance is unknown but they provide insight to his time at school and mention the Kaaterskill. In 1915 he published his school bird records in The Oriole, the journal of the Somerset Hills Bird Club, Bernardsville, NJ.*



No. 331 Name Marsh Hawk  
 Collector, Lisperard S. Horton  
 Locality Dutchess Co. N. Y.  
 Date May 2, 1897  
 Set 2/ Identity sure Incubation fresh  
 Nest made of a few sticks  
 and hay placed on the  
 ground in a swamp.

*Lisperard Horton's egg data card, in his hand, for a Marsh Hawk [Northern Harrier], AOU code 331, nest from Gretna, Pleasant Valley. He took four eggs on May 2, 1897 from the second nest he found [the 2/4]. It is not known who bought these eggs or when but they came to the Utah Natural History Museum which transferred them with this card to the Western Foundation of Vertebrate Zoology.*

*Fourteen of Horton's egg data cards have been found in various museum collections with the eggs.*



*An outing of the Dutchess County Ornithological Society, Dec. 11, 1921. Left to right: Maunsell Crosby, George Gray, Charles Moulton, and Edmund Platt. Photo by Allen Frost. See page 101.*

*From Crosby's birding journal, vol. 2.*

**BONDED BOB BAUCIONEER**  
**SMITH**  
 PLEASANT VALLEY, N. Y. TEL. 2367  
 To partially settle Estate of Flavius J. Horton, will sell at  
**PUBLIC AUCTION**  
 ANTIQUES OF THE HORTON HOMESTEAD  
 4 Miles West of Salt Point, N. Y.  
**Saturday, April 16**  
 RAIN OR SHINE — 10 A.M. SHARP  
 Pine Corner Cupboard Drop-leaf Table 4 Poster Bed  
 Butler's Desk Coin Silver Early China Glass  
 Rare Collectors' Items Noted Bird Collection  
 Old Books Buggies Hives Bees  
 DIRECTIONS: The farm is on the East Park-Salt Point Rd., take 9G to East Park stop-light, turn East approx. 5 miles, or take Rt. 44 to Pleasant Valley, turn North to Salt Point, then West 4 miles. Write Auctioneer for listing.



Puppies - Cats - Parakeets  
 Canaries - Monkeys - Hamsters  
 Tropical Fish  
**REMEDIES - FOODS - SUPPLIES**  
 Retail - Wholesale  
 Fancy Bird Seeds  
 For  
 Parakeets - Canaries - Finches  
 Parrots - Pigeons - Wild Birds  
**POUGHKEEPSIE PET SHOP**  
 17 Academy St. Poughkeepsie 2842

*Above: Pet store selling Parakeets and Canaries, plus food for other pet bird species. In some states, released pet birds are a major problem.*

*From Rhinebeck Gazette, Jan. 13, 1954.*

*Left: 1955 auction apparently selling Lisperard Horton's "noted bird collection" following the death of his brother Flavius. Nothing is known beyond this ad. See page 56.*



*Robert and Philmore Decker's booth at the 1915 Dutchess County Fair held in Poughkeepsie. Two fly traps are on the counter while two bird feeders are behind them, the one on the right being similar to that below right. See pages 83 and 88.*

*Images above and below left courtesy of Hudson River Heritage, Dows Collection*



*Bird feeding stations made by the Decker Brothers for Tracy Dows. Station at right for pheasants and ground feeders includes a tray under the roof and glass sides to block wind.*

*Right image courtesy of Plainfield (NH) Historical Society, Baynes Collection*

## Allen Frost Nature Photographs

Allen Frost was interested in all aspects of nature and he was a photographer. His notebooks, thought to contain many of his photos, are lost. However in 2020 a selection of his original photo prints was found. These consist of 20 flower photos, four bird photos, and one landscape photo. Each is black and white printed  $4\frac{3}{4} \times 6\frac{3}{4}$  inches. Below are two examples of his flower photos. Frost gave these to Helen Crosby, Maunsell's daughter, why is not known.

from Waterman Archives, Frost Collection



*Painted Trillium*

*Allen Frost, early 1920s,  
Dutchess County*



*Marsh Marigold*

## A Brief History of Grasmere – Crosby’s Rhinebeck Estate

Grasmere had its beginning in 1773 when newly married Richard Montgomery and Janet Livingston started construction of a single-storied house. Richard was soon killed in the Battle of Quebec and Janet planted the locust trees on the property as a memorial. In 1805 she moved to Barrytown, renting the home before selling it by 1822 to her sister, Joanna, married to Peter Livingston. The house burned about 1828 and was rebuilt with some of the original walls. Peter’s nephew Lewis Livingston owned it from



*Above, house front in recent times; below, before 1908 showing mansard roof and original porch.*

1850. In 1861-62 he added the second and third stories plus a tower in the northeast corner. The name Grasmere derives after the English town romanticized by William Wordsworth.

Livingston descendants sold the 900 acre estate in 1894 to Fanny Schieffelin Crosby (with her mother) who then added the west wing. A matching east wing was planned but never built. About 1907 the third story was rebuilt and the tower removed. The Crosbys also created formal gardens and built two homes across from the Mill Road entrance for estate tenants. They employed eight resident servants, a farm superintendent and many farm hands.

While some farming had been done previously, full operations began in 1899 under Ernest Crosby. A large stone barn was constructed in 1901. He had a dairy herd and raised various crops. As land was cleared, some wetlands were filled and a pond created.

The Grasmere estate includes the Landsmans Kill which at one time supported a variety of mills. Across Mill Road was a large mill pond, part of the property regularly birded by young Maunsell.

Maunsell lived at Grasmere from 1899 until his death in 1931. At the age of 13 a tutor, Clinton Abbott, taught him about nature. Following his father’s death in 1907, Maunsell became responsible for the farm, although it was run by a superintendent. Following his mother’s death in 1925, he became responsible for the whole estate. Throughout the entire time he looked for and recorded all bird activity.

Following Maunsell’s death, Grasmere was rented to the private Foxhollow School for Girls until 1939, then owned by various people with few major external changes. However the stone barn interior was heavily damaged on Aug. 5, 1990 in a spectacular fire, it has since been restored.



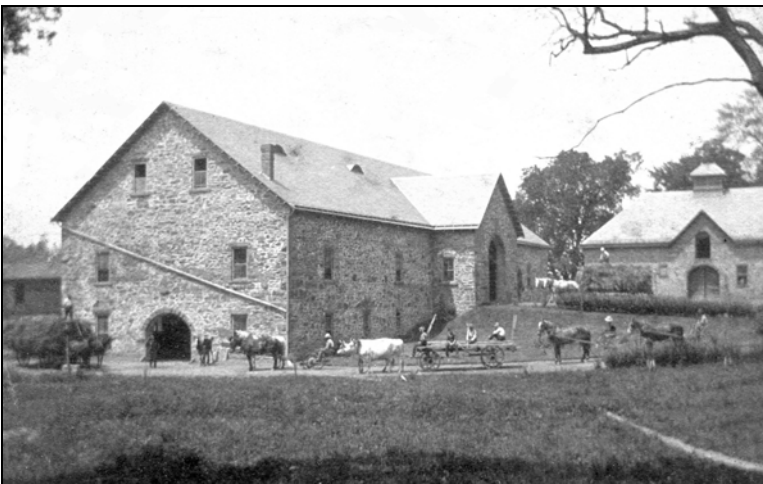


*Left, west wing first floor, often used to play cards.*



*Left and above, behind the house, Fanny's formal garden with a small fountain in the center.*

*Above, the original mansard roof and showing the tower roof on the right, before 1908.*



*Left, stone barn (1901) with stable on the right (1896).*

*Above, tenant home across from Mill Rd. entrance when new.*

Photographs and map courtesy of Beverly Kane  
Interior photo courtesy of Helen Elizabeth Crosby Collection / Wilderstein Historic Site



MAP OF  
**GRASMERE FARMS**

— HOME OF —  
CAPT. MAUNSELL S. CROSBY  
RHINEBECK, N. Y.

December 1915

## Eugene Schieffelin and Acclimatization Societies

*Eugene Schieffelin is still regularly denounced for releasing European Starlings which became established and spread throughout North America, said to have been influenced by a like of Shakespeare. This article provides new details about Schieffelin and places his activities in context with others who attempted to establish foreign birds in North America, mostly through acclimatization societies. The focus is on songbird releases, not game birds which have an entirely separate history. Schieffelin was Maunsell Crosby's great uncle and helped release Skylarks at Grasmere.*



Eugene Schieffelin (CHEF-lun) often passed his time in private clubs and pursuing genealogical interests. While he lived in New York City, he spent many summers in the country or at the seashore. Still he had the desire to improve the life of his fellow citizens, perhaps due to his experience helping others through his family's pharmaceutical business. His first undertaking in this regard was to reduce the number of inchworms dropping from city trees throughout the summer by importing English House Sparrows.

Eugene was born in New York City on Jan. 29, 1827, the seventh surviving and youngest child of Henry Hamilton Schieffelin (1783-1865) and Maria Theresa Bradhurst (1786-1872). The Schieffelin family had been merchants since the 1780s. Henry had studied law but by 1835 was the head of H. H. Schieffelin & Co. selling supplies to physicians for mixing medicines. In 1849 Henry retired and

four of his older sons took over the business, soon to be renamed Schieffelin Brothers & Co. It is not clear if Eugene first worked for his father but he did work as a druggist with another brother at Philip Schieffelin & Co. Whatever specific job Eugene held, he retired early and was financially well off. On a passport application he listed his occupation as "a man of leisure."

Eugene stood five feet seven inches with a high forehead and slightly dark complexion. He practiced high manners, was a good conversationalist, and was prominent socially<sup>1</sup>. He married Catherine Tonnelle Hall (1829-1910) in May 1852 and moved in with her family. Catherine's father was a well-to-do wool merchant. It appears they had two children, neither surviving infancy. They were soon on their own and resident in Manhattan with live-in servants.

It is unknown how, when, or even if Eugene became interested in studying birds. However he understood that the English House Sparrow would eat various insects and caterpillars which in the summer made life uncomfortable for people walking under the trees near his father's home on 26th St. To remedy this, Eugene imported five or six pairs of House Sparrows and released them in Madison Square Park each year from 1860 to 1863<sup>2</sup>. Some remained and thrived. His only known publication is a defense of this introduction<sup>3</sup>. He released additional bird species after 1871 when he became a co-founder of the American Acclimatization Society.

Eugene did have other interests. He was said to be an "artist of some distinction" for his portrait paintings. He was very active in genealogical and hereditary societies, joining the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society in 1881 as a life member. In 1894 he was a founding member and grand master of the Colonial Order of the Acorn, a society of men who traced their ancestry to the colonial era. Also a member of the similar Society of Colonial Wars, as well as the St. Nicholas Society from 1871 for those who trace their ancestry to the early days of New York. He was a member of the exclusive Society of Patriarchs and the Union Club. Then he was a charter member in 1895 of the New York Zoological Society becoming a member of the Board of

Managers. However he is not known to have been a member of any ornithological society. Further since 1947 it has been said that he had a strong interest in Shakespeare, no such interest is contemporarily documented.

In 1893 Eugene summered at the 69 acre Teviot estate in the village of Tivoli, NY<sup>4</sup>. His sister-in-law lived in Rhinebeck and two members of his wife's family<sup>5</sup> had homes nearby which may have influenced this choice of location. However in 1904 Eugene leased the villa Sonnenschein in Newport, RI from Eliza Gardiner Hartshorn, perhaps following Edward Ludlow and his wife Margaret Hall, Catherine's sister, who had moved from Tivoli to Newport by 1897. In the summer of 1906 Eugene was not in good health and suffered a stroke, he died three weeks later on Aug. 14, 1906 at the Newport villa. He is buried in Green-Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn in the mausoleum of his wife's family.

### **Acclimatization Societies**

Acclimatization is the process of adapting a plant or animal to a new environment. Well before the 1800s plants were exchanged between the new and old worlds, usually for food but also for their flowers or uniqueness. By the 1800s animals were regularly exchanged too. For Eugene Schieffelin, his attention was on birds. Birds were transported alive from Europe to America to be released, but some, mostly game birds, were sent to Europe. Australia and New Zealand also imported many European birds similar to those to North America. This was far from one person's undertaking, a great many people supported and participated in this work. Typically there was one person who was fully committed, and available money. The following describes those organizations focused on releasing songbirds in North America. There were likely a few others and certainly there were many additional small releases by individuals.

• **New York:** Among the first documented songbird releases in North America are an assortment of European birds<sup>6</sup> released in 1846 by Thomas Woodcock, president of the Brooklyn Natural History Society. This was followed by eight pair of House Sparrows ordered by Nicolas Pike<sup>7</sup>, then president of the Brooklyn Natural History Society, and supported by the directors of the Brooklyn Institute. They arrived in the fall of 1850, were kept over the winter, released in the spring, and promptly disappeared. Not deterred, 168 birds of various species<sup>8</sup> were ordered from England late in 1852 in conjunction with Green-Wood Cemetery. Fifty were released immediately and the rest were again kept over the winter with 37 survivors released in the Cemetery on April 20, 1853, not to be seen again. Trying once more, in the fall of 1856 "about 40" species of unknown mix but including "about a dozen" House Sparrows arrived to be kept over the winter and released in the Cemetery in March 1857. House Sparrows were seen in March 1858 in the ivy of nearby Grace Church in Brooklyn Heights with juveniles seen over the summer as well as in following years, the first documented nesting. Skylarks were apparently included in the mix and were seen for a couple years. Thus began the release of European songbirds birds in North America<sup>9</sup>.

As we have seen, Schieffelin's first release was of House Sparrows in 1860. However in March 1864 the Commissioners of Central Park and William A. Conklin, director of the Central Park Menagerie, set free 50 pairs of House Sparrows which adapted and multiplied. Joshua Jones seems to have made his first release at Central Park in 1867 when he released six pair of Skylarks.

Then in April 1871 the American Acclimatization Society was chartered in New York City with the objective of "the introduction ... of such foreign varieties of the animal and vegetable kingdom as may be useful or interesting." This was the first formal acclimatization society in the United States. Most of the founding members<sup>10</sup> were close associates of Schieffelin possibly to encourage the state legislature to pass the enabling act. Schieffelin soon became its president. The full membership is unknown but at their 1878 annual meeting fourteen new members joined,<sup>11</sup> yet it remained an active organization only through the 1870s. The members obtained and released birds of various species<sup>12</sup> in the greater New York City area acting on behalf of the Society. Some members were interested in hunting so game birds were included with European Common Quail released in May 1877 at the Blooming Grove Hunting and Fishing Club in Pennsylvania.

Schieffelin alone remained active into the 1890s, the last and most active person releasing birds in New York City. He released 72 Starlings at Central Park in April 1889, 80 in March 1890



and 40 in April 1891<sup>13</sup>. It was this series of releases which resulted in establishing the Starling in New York. In 1890 he also released 70 Chaffinches, repeating this the next two years; in May 1893 he released 15 Song Thrushes<sup>14</sup>; neither were successful. Schieffelin helped his sister-in-law obtain Skylarks to release in 1896 and 1897 at Rhinebeck, apparently his last releases. There is no indication any releases were related to Shakespeare, he simply enjoyed their song.

• **Boston:** The Society for the Acclimatization of Foreign Birds released European Goldfinches and Skylarks<sup>15</sup> in Mt. Auburn Cemetery, Cambridge, Mass. around 1873. However next to nothing is known of this society.

• **St. Louis:** In 1870 Carl Daenzer released in LaFayette Park twenty European Tree Sparrows

European Songbird Releases by Acclimatization Societies and others								
	New York	Boston	St. Louis	Cincinnati	Portland	Victoria	Detroit	other areas
Skylark	1846 <b>1853</b> 1867 <b>1874</b> <b>1880</b>	1873?		1873	1889 <b>1892</b> 1908	<b>1903</b> <b>1913</b>		<b>1853</b> <i>1896<sub>1</sub></i> <i>1903</i>
Goldfinch	1846 1853 <b>1878</b>	<b>1873</b>	1870	1874	1889 <b>1892</b> 1908	1903 <b>1913</b>		
Bullfinch	1846		1870	1874	1889 1892		1913	
Linnet	1846				1889 1892	1913	1913	
House Sparrow	1850 <sub>1</sub> <b>1857</b> <b>1860</b> <sub>3</sub> <b>1864</b> 1866	1868	<b>1869</b> <sub>2</sub>	1869				1854 1867 1869 <i>others</i>
Robin	1853 1872			1873	1889 1892	1913		
Song Thrush	1853 1893			1873	1889 1892 1908			
Blackbird	1853 1877?			1873			1913	
Woodlark	1853				1889			
Siskin			1870	1874	1889			
Chaffinch	1877? <b>1890</b> <sub>2</sub>		1870		1889 1892 1908		1913	
Greenfinch			1870		1889 1892		1913	
Starling	1877 <b>1889</b> <sub>2</sub>			1873	1889 <b>1892</b>			
Nightingale				1873	1908			

Species known to be released by more than one acclimatization society plus some relevant others. Other species, not shown, were released by only one society. Sequenced by first release date.

<sub>1</sub> subscript number of additional consecutive years released,  
 YEAR in **bold** if persisted for a few years or more,  
 YEAR in *italics* if not released by a society, see Phillips or Barrows.

along with five other European songbirds<sup>18</sup> obtained from Germany. Financing was assisted by a Mr. Kleinschmidt, not by a formal society. Only the Tree Sparrows were successful and St. Louis appears to be the only location they were released.

• **Cincinnati:** One of the more ambitious but short lived societies was the Society for the Acclimatization of Birds founded in 1872<sup>16</sup> and superseded by the Cincinnati Acclimatization Society established in 1873, both financed by Andrew Erkenbrecher, society president. Armin Tenner was secretary. Twenty species of birds<sup>17</sup>, an average of 100 pair each, were imported mostly from Germany and released in 1873 and 1874. None became established although some were reported for a year or more following release.

• **Portland:** The Society for the Introduction of Useful Songbirds into Oregon was another active organization. The leader, Christian F. Pfluger, was identified as their secretary but he was far and away the spirit behind the releases. Thirteen or more species<sup>19</sup> were obtained, again mostly from Germany and often with 20 or more pairs each. They were released in 1889 and more in 1892. They also obtained 40 pairs of Mockingbirds from an eastern state to release in 1895. In

1906 the organization became the Portland Song Bird Club and obtained still more European birds in 1907 which were released in 1908<sup>20</sup>. None became established although the Starling and Skylark held on for a limited time.

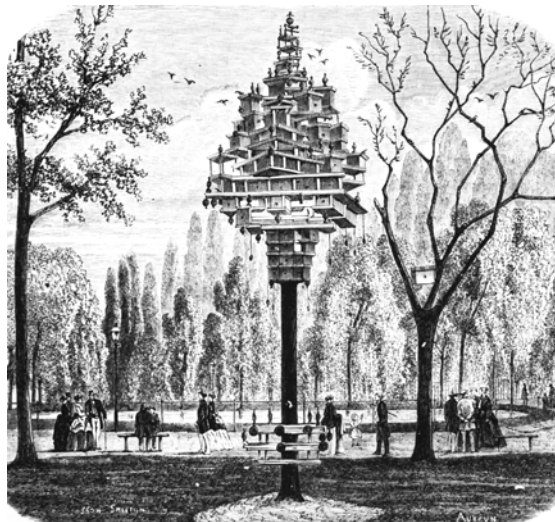
• **Victoria:** The Natural History Society discussed importing birds in 1897 but their first release of mixed species was in November 1903 when a few Skylarks were released on the mainland near Vancouver, then in December a few Skylarks and some Goldfinch around Victoria. They released 49 more Skylarks and a few other species in April 1913 also near Victoria<sup>21</sup>. Travel to British Columbia from England was difficult and many died. Only the Skylark became established. The Crested Myna from China was separately established in Vancouver by 1897 but the details are not known, it was declared extirpated in 2003 (Grady).

• **Detroit:** While not a society in the same sense as the others, Henry Ford of automobile fame was extremely interested in birds, modeling his estate in Dearborn for birds with many nest boxes, well stocked feeders, and even a heated fountain. In 1913 he imported 500 birds<sup>22</sup> from England and released them in April. As with others, none became established.

• **San Jose:** The last acclimatization society of note was the Central California Acclimatization Society, organized in 1895 at San Jose representing Santa Clara, San Mateo, and Santa Cruz counties. Sixty-five members were at the first meeting. In exchange for California Quail they were shipped 150 pair of Skylarks from a New Zealand acclimatization society. However only 30 pair survived the voyage to be released in June 1896<sup>23</sup>. They built a large aviary at Alum Rock Park, San Jose which housed both native and non-native birds. Little more is known about this society.

The California Acclimatization Society was incorporated in May 1871 at San Francisco. It became very active but focused almost exclusively on releasing fish. In 1891 there was interest in bird releases by F R Webster which lead nowhere<sup>24</sup>. There was also a Southern California Acclimatization Society in Santa Barbara County in 1907, however it focused on flowering plants.

Before 1920 organized North American releases ceased. Hawaii was an exception and continued to introduce birds, many by the Hui Manu, an acclimatization society active from 1930 to 1968. Approximately 160 species of birds have been released in Hawaii of which about 50 appear to be established<sup>25</sup>.



*House Sparrow birdhouses in New York City parks.*

*Madison Square (left).*

*The Union Square (above) house was named "Sparrows' Pavilion" and had 50 compartments, it was donated in 1867 by a local patron, apparently Alfred Edwards.*

Harper's Weekly, April 3, 1869 p.213; Le Magasin Pittoresque, 1871. P.141; also NY Times Nov. 22, 1868, p.8.

## Summary of successful releases

The above detail hints at the hundreds of releases totaling thousands of birds conducted from the 1840s to the 1910s, nearly all of European songbirds. While the vast majority of birds released simply disappeared, a few became established. Most of these remained local with two notable exceptions.

• **House Sparrow:** Often referred to as English Sparrows, they were the first non-native songbird species to become established in North America. They were initially released in multiple New York City parks and cemeteries to control various worms which dropped from trees on unsuspecting passersby. While some people saw little value, others credited them with successfully controlling the worms. Indeed the early House Sparrows were generally welcomed. Birdhouses were built and mounted in parks with residents providing food and water in all

On Tuesday last Mr. Eugene Schieffelin set at liberty in Central Park, this city, seventy-two European starlings (*Sturnus vulgaris*). They at once adapted themselves to their new surroundings, and after taking a bath in the stream flew off to the lawns in search of food.

*Notice in Forest and Stream, April 25, 1889 (vol. 32, p.273). This is a year before the traditionally documented release.*

seasons. Releases then took place literally across the country in dozens of cities and towns, becoming established in many locations<sup>26</sup>.

• **Starling:** Eugene Schieffelin released Starlings three consecutive years, 1889 to 1891. The 1889 release of 72 birds is not mentioned when the Starling release is discussed. These

were not the first releases but they are the ones which resulted in Starlings becoming established. The first reported nest was found by Walter Granger on the roof of the American Museum of Natural History building in 1891 or 1892<sup>27</sup>. In an August 1894 letter Schieffelin said “I am happy to say that the starlings have bred about New York this summer in increased numbers & are undoubtedly established.”<sup>28</sup>

Why release Starlings? As shown, they were one of many species released and certainly not the first choice. They were popular enough that a few were kept as cage birds. The American Acclimatization Society charter said any bird which “may be useful or interesting.” Perhaps it was just that simple.

• **Skylark:** Skylarks were very popular due to their singing flight display and thus were one of the non-native birds released often by individuals as well as societies. They were often found for a few years following a release only to disappear later. They were in the Flatbush area of Brooklyn until 1913, possibly originating from the release by Henry Reiche in 1874. Victoria, BC is the one exception, some are still found there over 100 years following their release, although habitat changes are quickly reducing their number. Schieffelin paid 50 cents each per 100 with survivors released at Grasmere Farm, Rhinebeck in 1896 and more in 1897.

• **European Goldfinch:** This was another favorite which also had some success but eventually disappeared. It is still kept as a cage bird which is occasionally seen “wild.” Apparently released in 1878 at Hoboken, NJ, details not known, subsequently seen at Massapequa, Long Island from 1910 into the early 1960s.

• **Chaffinch:** The Chaffinch was not released by many, but it was a favorite of Schieffelin’s and he released them over three years from 1890. A few remained in the Central Park area until 1906 after which they too disappeared.

• **Eurasian Tree Sparrow:** Carl Daenzer released 20 Eurasian Tree Sparrows in Lafayette Park, St. Louis on April 25, 1870<sup>29</sup>. They have been in the St. Louis area ever since, recently expanding into Iowa. It is not clear why Tree Sparrows were obtained or why no other group released them. He apparently released other species as well but details are not clear.

In summary, for over sixty years many people across North America worked to improve life by importing and releasing perceived beneficial bird species. There was not a single person who lead this effort and was responsible. Even *Scientific American* supported releases<sup>30</sup>. The variety of species was extensive. There certainly was no association with Shakespeare. Only Schieffelin appears to have regularly released the same species at the same location in consecutive years, possibly the key to increased success in establishing the species.

Long after the House Sparrow and Starling were established, releases continued to occur. One can say this would no longer be done today but look at the Florida Everglades or the number of cities with resident parrots and it is obvious that non-native birds continue to be released, for different reasons and in different ways. And it is not only birds, exotic fish and plants exceed the disruption caused by exotic bird releases.

### Starlings and Shakespeare

Research in 2021 discovered how the myth about Eugene Schieffelin wanting to release all the birds mentioned by Shakespeare came to be. It was originated by Edwin Teale in "In Defense of the Pesky Starling" (*Coronet* magazine, Nov. 1947, reprinted in *Days without Time*). The first draft of this, now in the archives of University of Connecticut, shows Teale assumed the releases were related to a Shakespeare Garden in Central Park. The garden began ten years after Schieffelin's death. Speculation of this connection was edited out of the printed version implying it was true. This discovery is fully documented in "Shakespeare's Starlings" in *Environmental Humanities* (Nov. 2021) by Lauren Fugate and John Miller. The myth about Schieffelin and Shakespeare is totally made up and completely untrue.

This article, without footnotes, was published in *Birding*, April 2019, Vol. 51, No. 2.

#### SOURCES & NOTES

Barrows, Walter. *The English Sparrow in North America*. 1889.

Grady, Wayne. "The Extinction of Vancouver's Crested Mynahs" in *Lost Magazine*, October 2008.

Lever, Christopher. *They Dined on Eland, the Story of the Acclimatization Societies*, 1992. Covers world wide with little on North America.

Levison, Wallace. "Manuscript and notes for a history of the Brooklyn Institute, 1894-1922," in which is included "The Source of the English Sparrow." From the Brooklyn Museum Archives. PDF excerpt on [arcade.nyarc.org](http://arcade.nyarc.org).

Mackie, Richard S. "Skylark: old friend in a new land, English Songbirds in British Columbia" in *The British Columbia Review*, 2019. Excellent work.

Phillips, John. *Wild Birds Introduced or Transplanted in North America*. 1928.

Schieffelin, Eugene, letters to CF Pfulger, Portland, Oreg., at Oregon Historical Society Research Library:

- May 1 [1893], 2 pages, general question on success of releases,
- May 23 [1893], 6 pages, describes some of Schieffelin's releases,
- Aug. 18, 1894, 2 pages, question on past year changes.

*Social Register*, NY, various dates 1893 to 1905.

Spooner, Walter, ed. *Historical Families of America*, vol. 3. 1907, p.356. The most complete Schieffelin "obituary," includes photo.

Tenner, Edward. *Why Things Bite Back: Technology and the Revenge of Unintended Consequences*, 1997. One of the better current books on the subject.

[1] Spooner, p.356.

[2] *Annals of the Lyceum of Natural History of New-York*, vol. 8., p.287.

[3] *NY Evening Post*, April 15, 1879, p.1.

[4] Eugene may have leased the property as other summers he is shown staying at Egerley (1894), Great Oaks (1897), and Dryburn (1903) each at Tivoli but unknown estates. See *Social Register*.

[5] Catherine Hall Schieffelin's sister, Margaret Hall, married Edward Livingston Ludlow and they had a summer home, Pine Lawn, nearby in Clermont. Eventually they moved to Newport, RI buying Mount Aerie. Edward was also involved with Eugene in the American Acclimatization Society. Catherine's brother, Valentine Hall, also lived nearby at Oak Terrace. He and his wife, Mary Ludlow Hall, were the grandparents of Eleanor Roosevelt.

Eugene's niece, Fanny Schieffelin Crosby, acquired Grasmere just south at Rhinebeck in 1894. Her mother was Eugene's sister-in-law and lived with them, her husband having died in 1890.

[6] "A Review of Economic Ornithology in the United States" by TS Palmer in *Yearbook of the Department of Agriculture*, 1899, p.288. The birds identified as released in 1846 are Goldfinch, Linnet, Bullfinch, and Skylark. No original source has been found.

[7] biography of Pike, *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, March 31, 1895, p.11.

[8] 48 Skylarks, 24 Woodlarks, 48 Goldfinches, 24 Robins, 12 thrushes (Song Thrushes?), and 12 Blackbirds, but no House Sparrows.

[9] see Levison for details and variations documenting these releases.

[10] Founders listed in the Charter are Joshua Jones, Alfred Edwards, Eugene Schieffelin, Edward L. Ludlow (Eugene's brother-in-law), William N. Clark (Eugene's nephew), and Joseph H. Westerfield (business partner of Eugene's brothers).

**Bird Dealers and Fanciers**

will find it to their advantage to call at Headquarters, where they constantly can find a full assortment of Song and Fancy Birds, also all kinds of rare animals adapted for Zoological Gardens and Show purposes.

**Chas. Reiche & Bro.,**  
 55 CHATHAM ST., NEW YORK.  
 (Established 1847.)

**WE WILL BUY**

Live Rocky Mountain Sheep, Beavers, Antelopes,  
 Wolverines, Whooping Cranes, Prairie  
 Chickens, Quails, Woodducks,  
 Wild Turkeys, etc.

*Company which provided some of the European birds released around the country. This ad ran in Forest and Stream weekly during 1882. Charles Reiche's brother Henry released 50 Skylarks in Brooklyn in 1874.*

Joshua Jones (1807-1888) was very active and a gentleman millionaire, see *NY Press* newspaper Nov. 3, 1888. Alfred Edwards (1804-1882) was a prominent NY merchant, see *The Descendants of William and Elizabeth Tuttle*, 1883, p.421. Ludlow, Clark, and Westerfield appear to merely have helped obtain the charter, without any significant interest in birds. Also see May 23, 1893 letter to CF Pfulger noting a lack of interested people. John Schuyler was the first president, *NY Times* June 13, 1871.

[11] *Forest and Stream*, Jan. 17, 1878.

[12] known releases include a "large number" of Robins in May 1872 (*Champlain Journal*, May 3, 1872). Starlings, Nightingale, and "Japanese finches" at Central Park in July 1877 plus Common Quail in Pennsylvania (*Forest and Stream*, vol. 8 p.262). Joshua Jones released Chaffinch, Blackbirds, and Java Sparrows at Central Park on unknown date (*Forest and Stream*, vol. 9 p.305; Phillips). Henry Hales released 74+ Skylarks in Ridgewood, NJ in December 1880 (*Friends* newspaper, July 2, 1881).

[13] Most reports mention Schieffelin releasing Starlings in 1890 and 1891 but he also released them in 1889. Like his House Sparrow releases in 1860, he repeated for consecutive years (*Forest and Stream*, vol. 32, p.273 and vol. 34, p.287).

[14] letter from Schieffelin to CF Pfulger, Portland, Oreg., May 23 [1893] notes Chaffinch and Song Thrush releases.

[15] *Bulletin of the Nuttall Ornithological Club*, 1880, Vol. 5, No. 2, p.120

[16] later in 1872 it became the Zoological Society of Cincinnati.

[17] European birds released in spring 1873 were Robin, Pied Wagtail, Skylark, Starling, Dunnock, Song Thrush, Blackbird, Redwing, and Nightingale. Those released in spring 1874 were Goldfinch, Siskin, Great Tit, "Dutch Tit" [Blue Tit?], Dipper, "Hungarian Thrush" [?], Bullfinch, "Cherry Bird" [Waxwing?], "Nestle Thrush" [Mistle Thrush?], Corncrake, Crossbill, and possibly others. No mention of House Sparrow. (*Forest and Stream*, June 4, 1874, p.264). The *California Farmer and Journal of Useful Sciences*, vol. 11, no. 5, Oct. 23, 1873 has a slightly different list for the 1873 release.

[18] "Summer Birds of Shaw's Garden" by Otto Widmann in *Missouri Botanical Garden Annual Report*, 1909, pp.41-80 gives a list of birds released by Daenzer but with minimal details.

[19] per Phillips, species released were: only in 1889 Parrot Crossbill, Siskin, and Woodlark; in 1889 and 1892 Starling, Bullfinch, Greenfinch, Linnet, and Robin; in 1889, 1892, and 1908 Goldfinch, Skylark, Song Thrush, and Chaffinch; only in 1908 Blackcap and Nightingale (*Birds of the Portland Area Oregon*, Stanley Jewett and Ira Gabrielson, 1929, from the *Oregon Naturalist*, 1896).

[20] for a history of birds released in Portland, Oreg. see "Bringing the Old World to the New: the Introduction of Foreign Songbirds into Oregon" by George Jobanek in *Oregon Birds*, vol. 13, no. 1, Spring 1987.

[21] In May 1903, 200 Goldfinch, 200 Skylarks, and 100 Robins were ordered (*Daily Colonist*, June 2, 1903, p.2 and Dec. 15, p.5). All the Robins and many others died on the voyage. In 1913, 436 birds left England consisting of Goldfinches, Linnets, Skylarks, some Robins and Blue Tits (*Daily Colonist*, March 23, 1913, p.5 and March 28, p.5), half died. See Mackie for more detail.

[22] *Forest and Stream*, April 26, 1913, p.528. 161 Linnets, 15 Yellowhammers, 60 Greenfinches, 13 Bullfinches, 22 Blackbirds, 6 Jays, 54 Chaffinches, and 15 Redpolls. See also *Farm Journal*, Nov. 1913 p.604.

[23] *Pacific Rural Press*, June 27, 1896, p.409.

[24] *Forest and Stream*, vol. 37, no. 19, p.181, Sept. 24, 1891.

[25] *The Exotic Birds of Hawaii* by Andrew Berger, 1977, p.10.

[26] see Barrows for North American release history.

[27] *Proceedings of the Linnaean Society of New York*, 1905, vol. 17, p.15.

[28] Aug. 18, 1894 letter to CF Pfulger.

[29] Barrows, p.191. *The American Naturalist*, vol. 10, p.51, 1876 suggests the Eurasian Tree Sparrow may have been mistaken by a bird dealer for a House Sparrow and incorrectly substituted, quotes sighting from Schieffelin.

[30] Vol. 79, no. 16, Oct. 15, 1898, p.242. Portions exaggerated.

## Visiting Skylarks in Flatbush

*Clinton G. Abbott was born in England to American parents. He moved to the US in 1897 to attend college and became active with the Linnaean Society and Audubon in New York City. The excerpt which follows from Abbott's birding diary demonstrates the emotional attachment one could have to once familiar birds. Surely others felt this same attachment thus encouraging European songbird releases. In later years he became director of the San Diego Natural History Museum. His birding diary is still held by the Museum.*

### Clinton Abbott's Birding Diary

Sunday, April 30, 1905

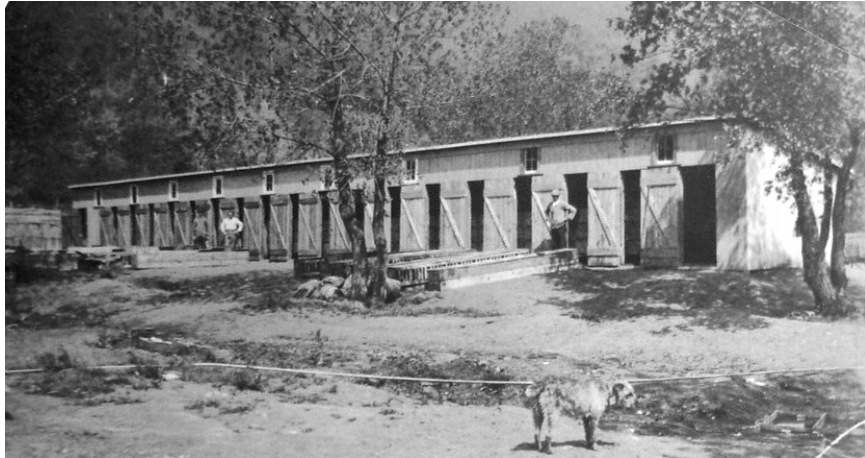
For a long time I have determined to visit the skylarks which I have heard are to be found at Rugby, near Brooklyn, and finally made the trip today. Transferring from a Flatbush Avenue car to Church Ave., I reached the nearby exploited section known as Rugby about an hour and a half after leaving home. The enormous signs of the real estate dealers leave no doubt when one has reached the spot, and, following instructions previously received, I walked to about Avenue B and East 92nd St., which I understood was a region where you might expect to find the birds. I was in amidst of a series of level grassy plots, systematically portioned off and labeled by the enterprising agents, – but no signs of any skylarks. I was just wondering whither to turn next, when a skylark spring into the air not 50 yards from me and ceaselessly pouring forth its unrivaled melody proceeded to mount higher and higher, as I have so many times watched this species do in its native haunts. I shall not attempt to describe the emotions which the music aroused in my innermost soul – I simply stood spell-bound in delighted admiration. “There is certainly no native American song-bird which can even approach that song,” I felt to myself, as I listened to the ceaseless, ever-changing trills. But the bird began to descend all too soon, the song ceased and he dropped to the ground like a stone.

For some two hours I remained about the spot and was many times treated to the delightful song, but always, I think, by the same bird. Whether there were other birds about but silent, whether I was not in the most favored spot, or whether the birds' numbers have been decimated by the fast hard winter, I do not know. When the bird was singing, I could just lie back on the soft turf (for it was a beautiful balmy day) and – closing my eyes to shut out the ugly frame dwellings close at hand – could imagine myself once more upon the golf links at West Kirby or in some other part of the “tight little isle” that is so dear to my heart. I felt that the bird's song had not suffered one whit by years of dissociation from others of its kind, nor was it unusually fine – just an ordinary perfect skylark's song. I have always felt the skylark to be something of a mimic and I imagined that this individual had interpolated in its song some notes with a meadowlark ring to them – from these birds were abundant on all sides.



*Clinton Abbott about 1905 birding on Long Island.*

*Courtesy Bill Evarts*



### Raising Gamebirds

Gamebirds are generally raised and released every year, the object being to hunt them. Very different from released songbirds. Various non-native gamebirds have been tried over the years with Ring-necked Pheasants being the most successful, yet they have not become self-sustaining to any significant extent. Mallards which were uncommon in Dutchess County and elsewhere in the East, have indeed become established.

The game farms with the most success in raising gamebirds generally work on a large scale and sell eggs or live chicks to hunting reserves. The Clove Valley Rod & Gun Club in Verbank in the early 1900s was such a place. They raised both Mallards and Ring-necked Pheasants for themselves and for sale to others.

The photos from about 1912 shows the Clove Valley hatching house (above) which utilized hen chickens to sit on a clutch of duck or pheasant eggs to hatch. Chickens would incubate inside where gamebirds preferred nesting outside exposed to crows and other predators. Perpendicular to each door on both left and right were tiers of three shelves with nests where the hens incubated the eggs. At feeding time, the hens were removed and placed inside individual compartments of the low feeding coops shown outside the doors (below left). This allowed each hen to be returned to the same nest. The building could hold 548 hens. Once hatched, the ducklings or poulters were quite soon placed in specific enclosed fields to reach maturity (below right).

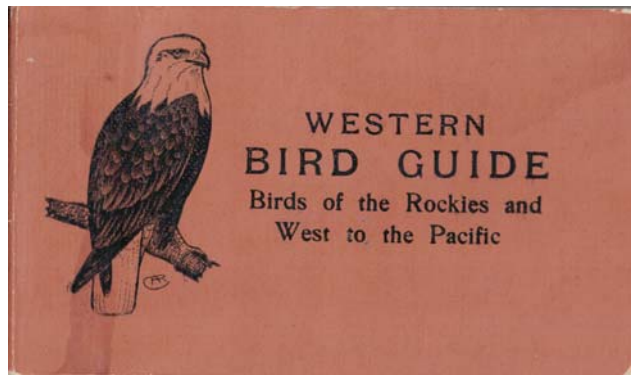
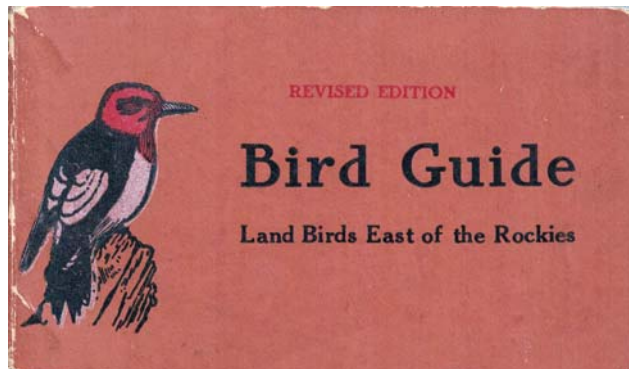
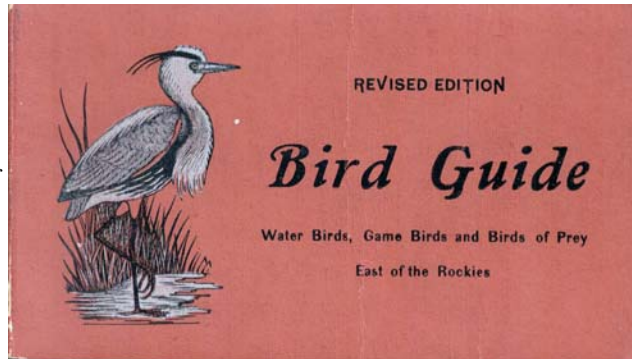
See also page 81.



## The Reed Bird Guides — the First Field Guide

What did people use for a field guide in 1900? The answer is, “field” guides did not really exist. Most people either shot the bird and took the skin home to identify or they made notes and tried to recall details at home. A main reference was Frank Chapman’s *Handbook of Birds of Eastern North America* (1895). It was not a large book but it was mostly text with few images and none in color.

Chester A. Reed believed “a good, accurate illustration is worth pages of text ... for identifying [a bird] in the field.” Reed first published his *Bird Guides* in November 1905 for land birds and in May 1906 for water birds, game birds, and birds of prey. Together they covered over 400 species east of the Rockies with illustrations, and minimal text. They initially cost 50 cents each with a fabric backed card cover. By August 1906 27,000 guides had



*Covers of all three Bird Guides, top two second editions. Until 1937, the same cover designs were used for all editions and printings with occasionally different title type size and style. Book size is 5½x3⅛ inches with 230 to 250 pages.*

been sold and by April 1912 300,000 of just the land birds guide were sold. They were designed to fit into a pocket for use in the field with each species pictured in color. These guides had everything going for them — small size, color images, nearly all species, and low cost. This was the first bird field guide all in color. They were extremely popular.

Chester Albert Reed was born in Worcester, Mass. in 1876. He completed a degree in electrical engineering from Worcester Polytechnic Institute in 1896 but his interests lay in drawing and taxidermy. His father, Charles Reed, ran a taxidermy and supplies store in Worcester where Chester worked. His job was to take photos and study nature, draw birds, and write descriptions related to the birds he drew. His father published his son’s work initially in a magazine started in 1901, *American Ornithology for the Home and School*. Between 1901 and



**RUBY-THROATED HUMMINGBIRD.**

428. *Trochilus colubris*. 3½ inches.

This little gem is the only one of the family found within the territory included in this book. Owners of flower gardens have the best of opportunities to study these winged jewels, on their many trips to and fro for honey, or the insects that are also attracted thereby. With whirring wings, they remain suspended before a blossom, then—buzz—and they are examining the next, with bill lost within the sweet depths. Their temper is all out of proportion to their size for they will dash at an intruder, about their moss-covered home, as though they would pierce him like a bullet. Their angry twitters and squeaks are amusing and surprising as are their excitable actions.

**Nest.**—A most beautiful creation of plant fibres and cobwebs adorned with lichens and resembling a little tuft of moss upon the bough on which it is placed. In June two tiny white eggs are laid (.50 x .35).

**Range.**—N. A. east of the Rockies, breeding from the Gulf north to Labrador and Hudson Bay; winters south of U. S.



33

Page from the first edition (1905) and the image from the second edition (1909), text is the same in both.

1912 Chester went on to author 26 books mostly on birds, a few on flowers. In 1912 he was working on his *Western Bird Guide* when he became sick. He passed away on Dec. 16, 1912 at the age of 36.

The Reed bird guides were big sellers from the beginning. They filled a need just as bird watching expanded in popularity. The first edition was followed in 1909 and 1910 by second editions which replaced all the images with

BIRDS OF NEW ENGLAND														
Occurrence shown by seasonal line — Breeding by double line														
Abb. No.	Name	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	Apr.	May	June	July	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Com. - Common; Unc. = Uncommon Ab. = Abundant
390.	Belted Kingfisher													" Nest in hole in bank
393.	Woodpecker, Hairy													Not unc. Nest in cavity
394c	" Downy													Com. Nest in hole. Orchard or Wood
400.	" Arctic Three-toed													Casual. Breeds in n. N.E.
401.	" "													" " "
402.	Yellow-bellied Sapsucker													Migrant " " "
405a	Woodpecker, Pileated													Casual and local. Breeds in n. N.E.
406.	" Red-headed													" and irregular Com south and west
409.	" Red-bellied								o o					Accidental from the South
412a	Flicker													Com. Often seen on the ground
416.	Chuck-will's-widow								o					Accidental from the South
417.	Whip-poor-will													Com. but local
420.	Nighthawk													Ab. 2 eggs on ground or gravel roof
423.	Chimney Swift													Ab. Nest within chimneys
428.	Ruby-throated Hummingbird													Com. Moss-covered nest on boughs
442.	Flycatcher, Fork-tailed									o				Accidental in Me. Mexican
444.	Kingbird													Com. Orchard or pasture
447.	" Arkansas										o			Accidental. Western
452.	Flycatcher, Crested													Unc. Local. Nest in cavities
456.	Phoebe													Com. Nest under bridges, bays, etc.
457.	" Say									o				Accidental. Western
459.	Flycatcher, Olive-sided													Rare and local. Swampy woods
461.	Wood Pewee													Com. in dry woods
463.	Flycatcher, Yellow-bellied													Transient and local in summer
465.	" Acadian													Casual, irregular and local
466a	" Alder													Unc. and local
467.	" Least													Ab. Orchard, woods or roadside.
474.	Lark, Horned													Casual winter visitor
474b	" " Prairie													Of local occurrence

A section of Reed's bar graph for New England birds from 1912. It is not clear if this was a model for future bird guides. It is among the earliest known in this format, and still very interesting.

true four-color printing and with minor text updates. Due to Reed's death, almost half of the *Western Bird Guide* drawings had not been completed. Chester's father arranged to finish the guide with help from other artists. It was published in June 1913.

Chester tried various approaches to expand his guides. In 1911 he published *Guide to the Birds of New Jersey* with the support of New Jersey Audubon. Then in 1912 he created *Wild Birds of New York* for the Mohonk Mountain House. This was followed by a near identical *Wild Birds of New England* which added a bar graph of the birds known to have been seen in New England. *Game Birds* was another publication of selected species now drawn with two species per image to facilitate comparison, this system was used in the western guide. The overall image was larger but the species smaller.

Chester's books listed a copyright by his father, Charles K. Reed. Charles was the salesman and family patriarch. He did not write or create the material in the books but he was very involved

in managing their printing and distribution. While initially sold by the father, the guides were soon published nationally by Doubleday. The guides were reprinted through the 1940s then the text revised and the images restored for a new edition in 1951.

The images and text from the guides were frequently reused in other books by the Reeds. In particular, the last book prepared by Charles after Chester's death was *The Bird Book*. It included all the images from the three guides, egg photos from an earlier Reed book on bird eggs, plus bird photos mostly by Chester. There is an excellent website with much more on the Reed family and their publications at <https://chester-reed.org/en/>.

The Reed *Bird Guides* are fun to read and compare to current field guides. They are readily found online and in used book stores. The western guide is the least common, while the first editions of the eastern guides are hardest to find. Most copies of any guide are well used, a fresh unused copy is scarce.

There are also Dutchess County connections. Lispenard Horton submitted a number of bird photos to the Reed's and some were used in their magazine and books. The Rhinebeck Bird Club used the *Bird Guides* as awards for their school activities. Rex Brasher of Dover painted birds to help complete the western guide. Even the Waterman Reference Guide of 2021 uses Reed's pen sketches. And of course many county bird watchers used these guides.

Roger Peterson's field guide in 1934 followed Reed's lead. His major improvement was placing a whole family when possible on the same image page. Peterson also added lines to highlight significant differences with similar species. From here on many field guides became available. Still, it all started with Chester Reed and his *Bird Guides*.

#### **Notes**

Photo of Chester Reed from about 1911 is from the chester-reed website.

[1] *Birds of Eastern North America*, Chester Reed, 1912, p.iii.



This book is not about specific bird species, rather it describes the many people, places, and events related to birding in Dutchess County, N.Y. With detailed and continuous County bird records since 1885, there is a fascinating story to be told starting before binoculars and field guides.

### LIST OF BIRDS

In vicinity of Fishkill on-Hudson, N. Y.

BY WINFRID A. STEARNS.

During a stay of ten months in this place I have carefully studied the birds of the region; besides several small collections which I have seen, I have derived information from every available source in order to make the list as complete as possible.

1880

### A Preliminary List

of the  
Birds of Dutchess County, N. Y.

With Migration and Nesting Dates

Compiled by  
Maunsell S. Crosby  
1921

1921

No. 8 V. B. I. MUSEUM.

Horned Lark  
La Grangeville, N. Y.  
Cont. of stomach: seeds

1939

### THE OÖLOGIST'S JOURNAL.

A MONTHLY MAGAZINE, DEVOTED TO  
ORNITHOLOGY AND OÖLOGY.

Edited and Published by FRED. W. STACK,  
Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

Correspondence and items of interest to the student of Birds, their Nests and Eggs, solicited from all.

1891

COLLECTION No. 482

NAME Sylvania canadensis  
LOCALITY Poughkeepsie Dutchess Co N.Y. DATE May 26, 1900 SEX ♂  
LGTH.....EXT..... COLL. BY C. C. YOUNG.

1900

CENSUS 117  
3  
BIRDS OF DUTCHESS COUNTY 120

OBSERVER Raymond Greenway, Frank T. Gardner Jr., Ruth Turner + a. f. (James Gardner)

DATE May 16, 1923 TIME 3:30 am - 9:30 P.M.

WEATHER Overcast + Cold all day.

LOCALITY Thompson Pond, Orange Twp. Mt. Putnam  
Vanderburgs Cr. Pkty. Lake Madison  
Macon - Sylvan Lake - Conner's Corn - Chestnut  
Ridge - Priests and Mansions - Home  
via Red Oak Mills.

Loon, Common .....	Teal, Blue-winged .....
Loon, Red-throated .....	Shoveller .....
Grebe, Holboell's .....	Duck, Wood .....

1943

#### CLASSES OF MEMBERSHIP

Junior	.10c (10 yrs. to 15 yrs.)
Associate	.50c Annually
Active	.50c Annually (Resident only)
Sustaining	\$5.00 Annually
Life	\$25.00 In One Payment
Patron	\$100.00 In One Payment

### RHINEBECK BIRD CLUB

RHINEBECK, N. Y.

### Application for Membership

Sec'y. Rhinebeck Bird Club:

Dear Sir:—I hereby apply for \_\_\_\_\_ member-  
ship and inclose \$ \_\_\_\_\_ for annual dues.

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

1915

If you are already a member kindly pass this on to a friend